



# Looking Back

The ancestry of my grandfather  
Roy Clifford Duncan

including many Carroll and Floyd Co, VA, families:

Bobbitt, Dalton, Duncan, Durnell,  
Goad, Hewitt, Holtzclaw, Hylton,  
Jennings, Mitchell, Nester, Owens,  
Phillips, Russell, Smith, Strange,  
Sutphin, Tolbert, Wright

Jason Michael Duncan  
222 Sundance Cir  
Statesville, NC 28625

updated February 2018  
Sixth Edition

# List of Families

<u>Number</u>	<u>The family of</u>	<u>Number</u>	<u>The family of</u>
B-1-1	Perry Cornelius Duncan (3)	B-14-2	Thomas Jennings (10)
-2	Benjamin Floyd Duncan (4)	B-15-1	James Bobbitt, Sr. (10)
-3	John Henry Duncan, Jr. (5)	-2	William Bobbitt, Jr. (11)
-4	John Henry Duncan, Sr. (6)	-3	William Bobbitt, Sr. (12)
-5	John Duncan, Jr. (7)	B-16-1	Abraham Goad, Jr. (10)
-6	John Duncan, Sr. (8)	-2	Abraham Goad, Sr. (11)
B-2-1	Stephen Evander Mitchell (4)	-3	Richard Goode, Sr. (12)
-2	John Balanger Mitchell (5)	B-17-1	John Williams, Sr. (12)
-3	William Mitchell (6)	B-18-1	Johann Hermann Otterbach (11)
B-3-1	John Anderson Sutphin (5)	-2	Johannes Otterbach (12)
-2	John Wesley Sutphin, Sr. (6)	-3	Johann Otterbach, Jr. (13)
-3	John Sutphin (7)	-4	Johann Otterbach, Sr. (14)
-4	Hendrick Sutphin (8)	B-19-1	Philipp Heimbach (12)
B-4-1	John Duncan (6)	-2	Georg Heimbach (13)
-2	Greenberry Duncan (7)	-3	Jost Heimbach (14)
B-5-1	Owen Owen (9)	B-20-1	Jost Stuell (13)
-2	Robert Owen, Jr. (10)	-2	Hans Stuell, Jr. (14)
-3	Robert Owen, Sr. (11)	-3	Hans Stuell, Sr. (15)
B-6-1	Allen Tolbert (7)	-4	Henrich Stuell (16)
B-7-1	William Sutphin, Sr. (8)	B-21-1	Jacob Beer (14)
B-8-1	Charles Smith (6)	-2	Goebel Beer (15)
-2	James Quincy Smith (7)	B-22-1	Hermann Schneider (14)
-3	John Daniel Smith (8)	B-23-1	Johann Hans Fischbach (13)
B-9-1	Samuel Strange (6)	-2	Johann Fischbach (14)
-2	Henry Strange (7)	-3	Theiss Fischbach, Sr. (15)
B-10-1	Henry Hylton (8)	-4	Johann Fischpe (16)
-2	John B. Hylton (9)	-5	Johann Van Fisphe (17)
B-11-1	Johann (John) Holtzclaw (9)	-6	Tyl Van Fisphe (18)
-2	Hans Jacob Holtzclaw (10)	B-24-1	Peter Lueck (15)
-3	Hans Heinrich Holtzclaw (11)	B-25-1	Lewis Dalton (7)
-4	Johann Holtzclaw (12)	-2	William (Billy) Dalton (8)
B-12-1	William Russell, Sr. (10)	-3	Timothy Dalton, Jr. (9)
-2	John Russell (11)	-4	Timothy Dalton, Sr. (11)
B-13-1	Tobias Phillips (8)	B-26-1	John Phillips (5)
-2	George Phillips, Sr. (9)	-2	Jehu Phillips (6)
-3	Tobias Phillips (10)	B-27-1	Johann Solbach (12)
-4	John Phillips, Jr. (11)	B-28-1	Henrich Flender Muess (13)
-5	John Phillips, Sr. (12)	B-29-1	James Hook (11)
B-14-1	Jonathan Jennings, Sr. (9)	B-30-1	Daniel Nester (6)

-2 Johann Jacob Nester (7)  
-3 Frederick Nester, Jr. (8)  
-4 Frederick Nester, Sr. (9)  
B-31-1 William E. Hewitt (7)  
B-32-1 Abraham Goad, Sr. (8)  
-2 John Goad, Sr. (9)  
B-33-1 (blank)  
B-34-1 Stephen Mitchell (7)  
B-35-1 Zachariah Wright, Sr. (7)  
-2 Abraham Wright (8)  
B-36-1 Samuel Philpott, Sr. (8)  
-2 John Philpott, Sr. (9)  
-3 Charles Philpott (10)  
-4 Edward Philpott, Jr. (11)  
-5 Edward Philpott, Sr. (12)  
B-37-1 (blank)  
B-38-1 John Durnell (7)

B-39-1 Elijah Hylton (9)  
-2 George Hylton, Sr. (10)  
B-40-1 Thomas Smoote, Jr. (11)  
-2 Thomas Smoote, Sr. (12)  
-3 William Smoote, Sr. (13)  
B-41-1 William Barton, Jr. (12)  
-2 William Barton, Sr. (13)  
B-42-1 John Posey, Sr. (12)  
-2 Francois (Francis) Posey (13)  
-3 Marteyn Poschet, Sr. (14)  
-4 Gilles Poschet (15)  
-5 Mathieu Poschet (16)  
-6 Joseph Poschet (17)  
-7 Philippe Theodore Poschet (18)  
-8 Philippe Octrave Emmanuel Poschet (19)  
-9 Eustanch Joseph Poschet (20)



This book traces the ancestors of my father's father, Roy Clifford Duncan.

## DUNCAN

**B-1-1. Perry Cornelius Duncan (3).** My grandfather, **Roy Clifford Duncan** was the son of **Perry Cornelius Duncan** and **Mary Cordelia Narcissus Mitchell** (B-2-1). They had the following children.<sup>25,65</sup>

1. boy Duncan	1911 - 1912
2. Wilson Morris Duncan	11/13/1912 - 12/24/1941
3. Maggie Lee Duncan	3/24/1915 - 4/ 1/1931
4. Perry Watts Duncan	3/ 4/1917 - 6/21/2004
5. *Roy Clifford Duncan	12/31/1919 - 10/ 8/1975

They were living in Indian Valley, Floyd Co, VA, when **Wilson** was born.<sup>65</sup> However, they were living in Dublin, Pulaski Co, VA, when **Watts** and **Roy** were born.<sup>65</sup> **Maggie's** birth certificate has not been found. **Wilson's** birth certificate lists him as the second child of Mary, but the only one still living. **Perry** was a 24 year old farmer, and **Mary** was 22.<sup>65</sup>

The 1920 Pulaski Co census lists them in Dublin District, ED 56, p6B, #38/38. They owned their home, and it was mortgaged.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Perry C. Duncan</i>	<i>33, star route mail, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Mary C.</i>	<i>29, wife, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Wilson M.</i>	<i>7y 1m, son, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Maggie L.</i>	<i>4y 9m, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Perry W.</i>	<i>2y 9m, son, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Roy C.</i>	<i>1m, VA, VA, VA</i>

**Perry** and his family owned two houses in Dublin: one "by the railroad", and the other "up on the hill". Both were near the Dublin City Cem, on the southeast side of the town. When he moved to NC, he is said to have sold the house on the hill to his brother **Charlie**.<sup>25</sup>

After **Mary** died on 6/21/1925, it appears that **Perry** quit making payments on his loans. On 12/8/1924, he had borrowed \$900 to pay for a small piece of land in Dublin. He made the first payment of \$200 which was due on 1/1/1925. However, two more payments were due on 8/30/1925 and 12/6/1926, but were never paid. As early as 10/26/1925, six tracts of land were sold by a trustee to satisfy some of **Perry's** overdue debts. Then on 11/16/1927, the court ordered another piece of land to be sold. A year later, the sale did not net enough to pay off all the creditors, and it was noted in the Judgment Lien Docket Book.

**Perry** traveled to Wilkes Co, NC, with **Mary's** half sister **Daisy Mitchell** and her husband **Dewey Nicholson**. He may have made the trip to transport whiskey between Radford, VA, and Wilkes Co.<sup>25</sup> In any case, he met **Maude Casey** on Greenstreet Mountain and married her in Wilkes Co

on 10/11/1925 at her father Burk Casey's residence.<sup>66</sup> While Perry was away in NC, his children stayed with relatives in Dublin, Radford, and Hillsville, VA.<sup>25</sup>

It is not known how much time Perry spent in Dublin after remarrying. According to family members including his youngest daughter, he returned to Dublin with his new wife, and they both held jobs in the coal industry. Maude weighed coal, and Perry "drove the underground coal cars at night," while he had another job during the day. They were able to save enough money to buy a new car for \$600.<sup>25</sup>

In 1926 Maude, bringing Watts and Roy with her, went back to Greenstreet Mountain to be with her family for the birth of her first child **Louise Duncan**. The next year, with the whole family back in Dublin, they were visited by the authorities. They were all sitting on the porch of the house on the hill when the revenueurs and the sheriff came looking for Perry and his brother **Charlie Duncan**. The sheriff asked Perry's permission to search the house near the railroad. Perry said it was all right and told **Wilson** to go with them, and that he would be along soon. While **Wilson** showed the revenueurs where the moonshine was hidden, Perry, knowing he had been caught, borrowed a car from a friend and began his journey to NC, "leaving his family behind with his brother Charlie." In NC, Perry got **Dewey Nicholson** to take a truck to Dublin and move his family to Traphill, NC. They initially lived on Austin-Traphill Rd, but later moved into another house a few miles west on Traphill Rd.<sup>25</sup>

He built a brick house in Traphill and they lived on over 100 acres of land on Traphill Rd.<sup>25</sup> Before the Depression began in 1929, Perry deposited money in the Bank of Elkin. By the time he died, he had lost nearly all of it.<sup>25</sup> On 12/3/1937, after Perry's death, Maude received \$1 from Duke Power for the right to bring electricity to their home.<sup>67</sup>

Perry and his second wife **Maude Casey** had seven children: **Louise** (9/20/1926), **Reba Katherine** (6/23/1928), **Mabel Faye** (1/5/1930), **Earl Edward** (1/12/1932)<sup>342</sup>, **Ira Paul** (12/12/1933), **Silas Hillery** (11/10/1935), and **Bettie Sue** (October 1937).<sup>25</sup>

The 1930 Wilkes Co census lists them owning a farm in Traphill Township, p5A, #87/87.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Perry C. Duncan</i>	<i>42, farmer, m@23, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Maude F.</i>	<i>25, wife, m@21, NC, NC, NC</i>
<i>Wilson</i>	<i>17, son, laborer, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Maggie</i>	<i>14, dau, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Watson P.</i>	<i>13, son, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Roy L.</i>	<i>11, son, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Louise</i>	<i>4, dau, NC, VA, NC</i>
<i>Reba</i>	<i>2, dau, NC, VA, NC</i>
<i>Mabel</i>	<i>8m, dau, NC, VA, NC</i>

The 1940 Wilkes Co census lists them renting a house at \$4 a month in Traphill Township 97-28, p12A, house #175. **Maude** had remarried to **Isaac Spicer** after Perry's death in 1937.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Isaac Spicer</i>	<i>21, farmer, b NC, 3<sup>rd</sup> grade education</i>
<i>Maude</i>	<i>33, wife, b NC, 7<sup>th</sup> grade</i>
<i>Louise Duncan</i>	<i>13, step-dau, b NC, 8<sup>th</sup> grade</i>
<i>Reba Duncan</i>	<i>11, step-dau, b NC, 6<sup>th</sup> grade</i>
<i>Mable</i>	<i>10, step-dau, b NC, 4<sup>th</sup> grade</i>
<i>Earl Duncan</i>	<i>8, step-son, b NC, 1<sup>st</sup> grade</i>
<i>Paul Duncan</i>	<i>6, step-son, b NC, 1<sup>st</sup> grade</i>
<i>Silas Duncan</i>	<i>5, step-son, b NC</i>
<i>Betty Duncan</i>	<i>3, step-dau, b NC</i>

1. A boy died as an infant. I do not know if he was named. On Wilson's birth certificate, it says that **Wilson** is the second child of Mary, but that he was the only one still living.<sup>65</sup> Similar information is on Watt's birth certificate, with **Watts** being the fourth, but only three still living.<sup>65</sup> This indicates that the infant was born and died before 1912. However, on Roy's birth certificate, **Roy** is given as the fourth child, but also as the fourth child still living.<sup>65</sup>

2. **Wilson** pleaded not guilty to the charge of "housebreaking" on 11/12/1931 in Pulaski Co, VA, court. However, the jury found him guilty of housebreaking and larceny, sentencing him to 90 days (less ten served) in jail or on the State Convict Road Force. (Pulaski Common Law Bk 11, p75).<sup>317</sup>

About 1933 he left home and moved to Long Beach, CA. If he was married, his wife's name might have been **Ann**.<sup>25</sup> According to family, within four years he made his only trip back home during the winter, and **Ann** came with him.<sup>25</sup> He was in Wilkes Co Superior Court on 10/15/1937, just days before his father died. "W. M. Duncan" brought a case against the State Highway & Public Works Commission. The case was heard by a jury on 11/3/1937. They were asked to answer the question of "What compensation is the Pensioner entitled to recover of the Respondent?" They found that he was entitled to \$200 with interest. (Vol 30, p28,40,42,47).<sup>373</sup>

His 1941 death certificate says he had been in CA for eight years, and that he worked as an "edgerman" at a sawmill. It also states that he spent the last six months, five days of his life at Antelope Valley Sanatorium at "Lancaster Pr". This was in Los Angeles Co, CA. His death certificate says he had Tuberculosis for six months.<sup>64</sup>

A letter to Lancaster Cemetery resulted in a phone message reply confirming that **Wilson** was buried there. However, he has no headstone or marker, and is said to be buried "in a potter's field" at the edge of the cemetery. The only record they have of his burial is that Los Angeles Co paid the cemetery \$50 for his burial.<sup>250</sup> [b<sup>65</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>]

3. **Maggie** had brown eyes, dark hair, and fair skin.<sup>25</sup> She died of Tuberculosis.<sup>64</sup> When she became ill, her father did not find out about it for two weeks. Her step-mother **Maude Casey** and her aunt took care of her during the day, and she was often already asleep when Perry came home from work. They kept it a secret because Maggie did not want him to know she was sick again.<sup>25</sup> Her death certificate says she had attended school since 11/1/1930.<sup>64</sup> One day when she was sick, her step-mother asked if there was anything she wanted to eat. Maggie said she wanted a piece of chicken, so Maude went out and caught her a chicken. She

cut off its wing and let it go, then cooked the wing for Maggie. She is buried at Traphill Bap Ch.<sup>25,64</sup> [b<sup>64</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>]

4. **Watts** is said to have tagged along with his older brother **Wilson** who went to CA in 1933. However, Watts only made it as far as TX and KS when the Salvation Army picked him up.<sup>25</sup> He worked for a period of time for the lumber company of **Robert C. Wood** in Wilkesboro, before entering the Marines in May 1941.<sup>465</sup> An online Veterans Affairs file index says he was enlisted from 5/16/1941 until 5/15/1958, and again from 5/16/1958 until 4/30/1965. On 12/19/1945, he married **Myrtle Irene Kidd** (b1929) of North Wilkesboro in Guilford Co.<sup>66</sup> They divorced, and she remarried on 12/18/1950 in Danville, VA.<sup>66</sup> Watts married **Eva Katherine Woodle** (b1931) of State Road on 1/12/1949 in Guilford Co.<sup>66</sup> They later divorced. He served as a cook in the Marines for over 20 years including time during WWII.<sup>25,56</sup> He moved frequently, living in various parts of the country including Minnesota.<sup>56</sup> [b<sup>65</sup>, d<sup>342</sup>] Ref 342, 6/23/2004.

5. **Roy** first attended school in Wilkes Co in the 1927-28 school year at the age of seven. In that year, he was present 25 days. For the following six years, he was consistently present an average of 138 days each year. In his last year, the 1934-35 school year, while in the seventh grade, he only attended four days.<sup>340</sup>

In 1937, after his father died, he is said to have walked from Traphill to Sparta, NC, where he got a ride to Mouth of Wilson, VA.<sup>32</sup> There he found work on a dairy farm, but he soon returned to Wilkesboro and worked for the lumber company of **Robert C. Wood**.<sup>465</sup> Roy lived with the family of Robert's son **Richard Wood** while he was employed there. He worked for the Wood family until he entered the Army and also for at least a short period of time after he returned from the war at the end of 1945.<sup>465</sup> Sometime around 1946 or 1947 he worked for Coble Dairy which had opened in Wilkesboro in December 1941.<sup>32</sup>

On 7/1/1941, Roy filed with the selective service board as all young men were required to do. His residence was Route 1, North Wilkesboro, care of R. C. Wood. He was 21 years old, born in Dublin, VA, and his occupation was a scale operator. He listed R. C. Wood as his personal contact. His employer was Mason Hanger Construction Co in Dublin, VA. He was 5 ft 6 inches, 145 lbs, hazel eyes, brown hair, ruddy complexion. The Pulaski Co registrar signed the card, but a printed stamp says it was filed with the Wilkes Co, NC, board.<sup>554</sup>

On 11/27/1941, Roy entered the Army at Fort Bragg, NC. He was soon assigned to the 229<sup>th</sup> Field Artillery Battalion, 28<sup>th</sup> Division. He spent time training in PA, LA, FL, WV, and VA, before being sent to England in October 1943. After nine more months training in England and Wales, he entered WWII combat at Normandy, France in July 1944, a month and a half after D-Day. On July 31, after just nine days in combat, Roy was injured for which he received the Purple Heart. The Company Morning Report states that "Sol received minor wound in right hand by shell fragment, received first aid and returned to duty. As of 1 Aug 44".<sup>606</sup>

During the next year, his Division paraded through Paris, suffered in the Battle of Hürtgen Forest, and persevered during the Battle of the Bulge. The combat portion of the war ended on May 8, 1945, and by the end of June, Roy had been transferred to the 106<sup>th</sup> Division to keep the



peace throughout portions of France and Belgium. He was discharged on 10/9/1945, receiving three service medals.

When he returned from the war, he initially stayed with his step-mother's sister **Gladys Casey** in Austin.<sup>32</sup> In 1947 he got a job at Elkin Furniture Factory and stayed with **Roy Byrd** who lived near there.<sup>32</sup> He married **Doris Faye Bauguess** on 10/23/1948 in Wilkes Co.<sup>66</sup> From October 1948 until May 1950 they lived in a house above the Furniture Factory. This house was shared by several families who worked there. After that they moved to the farm off Carter Mill Rd in Elkin.<sup>32</sup> He worked about 28 years at Elkin Furniture Factory and is buried at Crestwood Mem Gardens.<sup>32</sup> [b<sup>32,48,65</sup>, d<sup>32,48</sup>]

On 9/11/1914, Perry Duncan sold his one eighth interest in his parent's (deceased) lot in Newbern, Pulaski Co, VA, to his brother **Isaac Duncan** for \$45. The lot was known as the **Mike Wysor** house and was situated next to the Methodist Parsonage house lot. (Pulaski Co DB 35, p552).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/3/1915, Mary C. Duncan borrowed \$400 from **A. P.** and **Alvertie E. Goad** to buy land in Dublin at a cost of \$357 from **C. M.** and **W. H. Hawkins**. The land was about ½ acre, located on the south side of Dunlap Rd. The loan was to be repaid in three installments over the next three years. (Pulaski Co DB 36, p246-7).<sup>67</sup>

On 11/19/1917, Mary C. Duncan bought a small tract of land from **Walter Mosby** and his wife **Maggie** for \$100. The lot was about 157' by 40', located on the south side of the road leading from Dublin toward the Noble farm. (Pulaski Co DB 38, p554-5).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/9/1919, the *Southwest Times* reported in the Dublin Personals that "Mrs. Perry Duncan is a very sick woman as a result of pneumonia. Miss **Marguerite Cecil** is nursing her." One week later on 1/16/1919 the same section noted that "Mrs. Perry Duncan, who had been quite ill with pneumonia, is reported as convalescing." Ref 337: (1/9/19, p4), (1/16/19, p4).

On 5/19/1919, Mary C. Duncan bought a one quarter acre lot from **Miles Watson** for \$50. The land was on Dunlap Rd., near the corporate limits of Dublin, adjacent to the land of the heirs of **Squire Eaves**. (Pulaski Co DB 41, p141).<sup>67</sup>

On 5/23/1919, Mary C. Duncan bought land from **Austin Eaves**, **Maggie** and her husband **Walter Mosby**, **Caroline** and her husband **Sidney Burns**, **Katie** and her husband **Charlie Giles** (all of Bluefield, WV), and **Virgie Eaves** of Pulaski Co for \$250. In fulfillment of a contract dated 5/17/1919, \$50 went to each of the four parties, with the other \$50 being deposited in the Bank of Dublin for the benefit of the children of **Virgie Eaves**. They represent five of the six heirs to the estate of **Squire Eaves**, deceased. The land was situated about ¼ mile southeast of Dublin on Dunlap Rd., or Noble Rd. (Pulaski Co DB 41, p115).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/27/1920, Perry Duncan was arrested in the town of Pulaski for carrying “concealed about his person one pistol hid from common observation.” Three days later, sergeant **J. I. Carper** informed the mayor of this, and it was ordered that Perry be brought in to answer to this charge. On that day, the mayor found him guilty, Perry was ordered to pay a \$20 fine, and his pistol was confiscated. However, Perry appealed the decision to the Circuit Court where the case was heard on 9/23/1920. He was found “not guilty”, and it was ordered that “the pistol in question be restored to him.” (Pulaski Common Law Orders, Bk 8, p234).<sup>317</sup> Ref 337: (9/24/1920, p1).

On 5/7/1920, while his appeal for carrying a concealed weapon was pending, Perry Duncan was brought to court by the Commonwealth of Virginia. He was indicted for violation of the prohibition law. He pleaded guilty to “selling ardent spirits” and was fined \$100 along with 30 days in jail. (Pulaski Common Law Orders, Bk 8, p181).<sup>317</sup>

On 8/9/1920, Mary C. Duncan bought a lot from **D. A. L. Worrell** and his wife. The land was in Dublin on the south side of Oakland Ave, opposite the residence of **E. L. Darst** at the southeast corner of the Methodist church lot, about 0.6 acres. (Pulaski Co DB 43, p13).<sup>67</sup> This purchase was also mentioned in the *Southwest Times*, stating that “P. C. Duncan” purchased, at auction, the lot having a frontage of 175 feet. Ref 337: (8/12/1920, p3).

On 8/9/1920, Mary C. Duncan and her husband P. C. Duncan gave in trust, two parcels of land to **Allen T. Eskridge**, trustee. The first parcel was the land purchased on 5/19/1919 (their current residence), and the other was land purchased on 8/9/1920. This deed of trust was performed in order to secure \$500 to **C. R. St. Clair**, to be paid within one year. (Pulaski Co DB 43, p15-6).<sup>67</sup> Ref 337: (8/26/1920, p2).

On 2/21/1921, Mary C. Duncan and her husband P. C. Duncan sold land to **Alice V. Landrum** for \$550. The land was in Dublin, on the west side of the highway leading south from the Methodist Church. This is the 149’ by 175’ lot that Mary C. Duncan bought on 8/9/1920, recorded in DB 43, p13. (Pulaski Co DB 43, p494).<sup>67</sup>

On 6/6/1921, Mary C. Duncan bought land from **C. M.** and his wife **Addie M. Trinkle**, **Will S.** and his wife **Ethel K. Trinkle**, and **E. Lee** and his wife **Helen S. Trinkle** for \$891. One third of the payment was paid immediately, and the other thirds were to be paid within one and two years. The land was 1.98 acres lying about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile southeast of Dublin, adjoining other property of Mary C. Duncan. It was located on the south side of McAdam Rd. (Pulaski Co DB 45, p32).<sup>67</sup>

On 11/22/1921, Mary C. Duncan bought the other 1/6 interest from their purchase of 5/23/1919, about  $\frac{1}{4}$  acre. (Pulaski Co DB 45, p26).<sup>67</sup>

On 12/31/1921, Mary C. Duncan and her husband P. C. Duncan gave in trust six parcels of land to **Allen T. Eskridge**, trustee. All of the following tracts were situated about  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile from Dublin,

along the south side of McAdam Rd, formerly known as Dunlap Rd, and included their place of residence.

1. Land received on 8/3/1915 (DB 36, p246).
2. Land received on 11/19/1917 (DB 38, p554).
3. Land received on 5/19/1919 (DB 41, p141).
4. Land received on 5/23/1919 (DB 41, p115).
5. Land received on 6/6/1921
6. Land received on 11/22/1921

This trust was made in order to pay **J. T. Bocock** \$900. The loan was due within one year. As with all deeds of trust, if the \$900 was paid on time, the trust would be dismissed. (Pulaski Co DB 45, p28-9).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/23/1924, **R. W. Shreve** (Shreve Coal Company) filed a suit against P. C. Duncan and Mary C. Duncan, attempting to revoke a deed dated 6/6/1921, in which Mary C. Duncan bought land from **C. M. Trinkle** and others (DB 45, p32). The suit is based on the grounds that the deed "is voluntary and fraudulent on the part of P. C. Duncan and Mary C. Duncan, his wife, fraudulently and without consideration; also to have the property thereby conveyed to be declared to be the property of P. C. Duncan, also to subject to the payment of plaintiff's claim against P. C. Duncan all moneys which he has paid on account of the real estate conveyed by said deed and all improvements which he has made thereon, and for general relief."

"The claim of the plaintiff consists of an account for coal sold and delivered, amounting to the sum of \$3,860.17, subject to credits amounting to \$1,963.55, leaving a balance due plaintiff of \$1,996.62 with interest thereon from January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1923." (Pulaski Co DB 48, p588).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/24/1924, P. C. Duncan and Mary C. Duncan gave in trust the following five lots in Dublin, VA, to **J. R. Bentley**, trustee, in order to pay off several debts.

1. One half acre, received 8/3/1915 (DB 36, p246-7).
2. One eighth acre, received 11/19/1917 (DB 38, p554).
3. One quarter acre, received 5/23/1919 (DB 41, p115).
4. One quarter acre, received 5/19/1919 (DB 41, p141).
5. About two acres, received 6/6/1921 (DB 45, p32).

This land was given in trust to **J. R. Bentley**, meaning that if Perry and Mary were not able to pay off their debts, **J. R. Bentley** could sell their land for the money they needed. They owed the following amounts.

1. \$550 to Bank of Dublin from 3/8/1924, due 5/7/1924.
2. \$300 to Bank of Dublin from 4/3/1924, due four months from date.
3. \$309 to **W. D. Smith** from 3/11/1924, due six months from date.
4. \$300 and interest to **Isaac Duncan** from 1/22/1924, due six months from date.
5. \$99.29 and interest to Dublin Mfg. Co. from 3/25/1924, due six months from date.
6. \$318 to **T. S. Barger** from 3/22/1924, due 6/22/1924.
7. \$52 and interest to Jefferson Hospital from 4/24/1924, due 6/23/1924.

(Pulaski Co DB 49, p9).<sup>67</sup>

On 5/10/1924, P. C. Duncan was taken to court by R. W. Shreve Coal Co. Perry did not show up for court, and it was therefore ordered that he pay the \$1,996.62 that he owed to the coal company along with interest since January 1923. (Pulaski Common Law Orders, Bk 9, p87).<sup>317</sup>

On 12/8/1924, Mary C. Duncan bought a small piece of land from **L. W. Hurt** and his wife **Ella J. Hurt** for \$900. The amount was to be paid in installments of \$200 on 1/1/1925, \$400 on 8/30/1925, and \$300 on 12/6/1926. The land was a 57' by 50' lot in Dublin on Main Street. It was adjacent to the Coal Tipple and the lot owned by Norfolk and Western Railway Company. (Pulaski Co DB 58, p93).<sup>67</sup>

On 12/8/1924, Mary C. Duncan and her husband P. C. Duncan conveyed the house and small lot on Main Street to **Allen T. Eskridge**, trustee. Mary and P. C. were indebted to **Allen Eskridge**, so they also conveyed to him their interest in 30 acres of growing wheat, 3 miles east of Dublin. The first payment of \$200 was paid, but the second two payments were eventually cancelled. (Pulaski Co DB 50, p511-3).<sup>67</sup>

On 6/21/1925, Mary died in Dublin. On 6/23/1925, the *Southwest Times* reported that:

*"Mrs. Perry Duncan, who had been ill at her home in Dublin during the past year died Sunday afternoon at 3 o'clock. Funeral services were held Monday. She leaves her husband and four children, from two to twelve years of age."*

Three days later, the paper reported in the Dublin News section:

*"Dublin Community was somewhat saddened to hear of the death of Mrs. P. C. Duncan which occurred Sunday morning at about two o'clock. She had been in ill health for some time and had been quite a sufferer. The funeral took place Monday afternoon at 3:00 o'clock with the Rev. L. D. Mayberry [Methodist] conducting the services. Interment was made in the Dublin Cemetery. Mrs. Duncan is survived by her husband and four children."*

On the same date, a Card of Thanks was in the paper:

*"We wish to thank our many friends and neighbors for their many acts of kindness during the recent illness and death of our wife and mother. P. C. Duncan and children."*

Ref 337: (6/23/25, p1), (6/26/25, p3).

On 10/26/1925, **A. T. Eskridge** sold six tracts of land that he was holding in trust for Mary C. Duncan and her husband P. C. Duncan. Payment was not made on the note recorded in DB 45, p28, so the real estate was sold at public auction on 10/24/1925. The Bank of Dublin was the highest bidder at \$1,450, and received all six tracts of land mentioned in that deed of trust.

1. One half acre received on 8/3/1915 (DB 36, p246).
2. One eighth acre received on 11/19/1917 (DB 38, p554).
3. One quarter acre received on 5/19/1919 (DB 41, p141).
4. One quarter acre received on 5/23/1919 (DB 41, p115).
5. One quarter acre received on 11/22/1921 (DB 45, p26).
6. 1.98 acres received on 6/6/1921 (DB 45, p32)

(Pulaski Co DB 52, p21).<sup>67</sup>

In December 1925, the final account of the Mary C. Duncan and P. C. Duncan trust was presented. **A. T. Eskridge**, trustee, had sold the land he had held in trust to the highest bidder, the Bank of Dublin, on November 4, 1925, for \$1,450. All of this money was used to pay their debts as follows.

- on Nov 6, payment of \$18.50 to Southwest Pub Co, advertising
- on Nov 6, payment of \$8.25 to **J. F. Wysor**, 1925 taxes
- on Nov 6, payment of \$7.50 to **C. E. Bones**, common crier
- on Nov 6, payment of \$297 to **Ethel K. Trinkle**, note from Mary on 6/6/1921 for \$297 due in two years
- on Nov 6, payment of \$6.83 to **Ethel K. Trinkle**, interest on above
- on Nov 6, payment of \$900 to **J. T. Boccock**, note from Mary on 12/21/1921 for \$900 due in one year
- on Nov 6, payment of \$16.95 to **J. T. Boccock**, interest on above
- on Nov 6, payment of \$46.74 to Bank of Dublin, on note
- on Nov 6, payment of \$18.07 to **Wm. D. Smith**, on note
- on Nov 6, payment of \$17.54 to **Isaac Duncan**, on note
- on Nov 6, payment of \$5.82 to Dublin Mfg Co, on note
- on Nov 6, payment of \$18.59 to **T. S. Barger**, on note
- on Nov 6, payment of \$3.06 to Jefferson Hospital, on note
- on Nov 16, payment of \$3.65 to **O. C. Brewer**, Comr fees
- on Nov 16, payment of \$2.00 to **J. N. Bosang**, Clerk fees
- on Nov 16, payment of \$5.00 **A. T. Eskridge**, trustee fee
- on Nov 16, payment of \$0.50 **V. B. Douthat**, notary fee
- on Nov 16, payment of \$72.50 to **A. T. Eskridge**, trustee 5% commission on \$1450

(Pulaski Will Book 9, p592-4).<sup>79</sup>

On 11/16/1927, a case was brought before the court in Pulaski Co against P. C. Duncan for defaulting on several loans. Nothing is said to indicate that Perry was actually present for the hearing. According to the papers, "Mary C. Duncan died, seized, and possessed of two parcels of real estate situate in Pulaski Co, VA, one of which said parcels has been sold since her death under a deed of trust, and the other parcel being the same that was conveyed to her by **L. W. Hurt** and wife, by deed dated 12/8/1924, which said deed has never been admitted to record in the clerk's office of Pulaski Co, VA, and it further appearing from said report that the lien against said last mentioned real estate in the order of their priority are as follows:"

- (1) a deed of trust to secure **L. W. Hurt** the payment of \$900, dated 12/8/1924 (Pulaski DB 50, p511), of which \$700 is now due with interest of \$122.50 for a total of \$822.50.
- (2) fee of \$70.50 to J. W. Brillheart & Co for burial expenses of Mary C. Duncan, with interest of \$10.41 for a total of \$80.91.
- (3) debts to **W. D. Smith** (\$190.93), **S. G. Buford** (\$558.90), **S. G. Buford** (\$300.00), **Isaac Duncan** (\$282.46), and **T. S. Barger** (\$299.41) for a total of \$1,630.70.

The value of this piece of real estate is approximately \$1,200. If these debts are not paid within thirty days, then the property will be sold for the purpose of satisfying the indebtedness. The

time and place of the sale will be sufficiently advertised. A report on the outcome will be made at the next term of court. (Pulaski Chancery Bk 9, p294-5).<sup>316</sup>

On 2/21/1928, it was recorded in Pulaski court that the parcel of land mentioned at the November court had been sold at public auction at noon on 2/20/1928 at the courthouse after being advertised in the *Southwest Times* newspaper. The best bidder was **W. H. McLeod** who bid \$1,300 payable in three payments. The commissioner will disburse the money and issue a report at the next court. (Pulaski Chancery Bk 9, p317).<sup>316</sup>

On 9/4/1928 the court received a report on the status of the land transaction. After paying certain fees, there was \$1,121.15 remaining to pay off the debts. This was to be done and reported at the next court. (Pulaski Chancery Bk 9, p362).<sup>316</sup>

On 11/19/1928 it was reported in court that the following sums had been paid: J. W. Brillheart & Co (\$84.60), **Thos. Ingles** (\$858.78), **S. G. Buford** (\$87.82), **Isaac Duncan** (\$28.91), **W. D. Smith** (\$19.54), and **T. S. Barger** (\$30.65). It was also reported that P. C. Duncan is indebted to **S. G. Buford** in the amount of \$896.64 with interest from 10/8/1927. This was to be recorded in the Judgment Lien Docket Book. (Pulaski Chancery Bk 9, p395-6).<sup>316</sup>

On 6/14/1929, in Wilkes Co, NC, Maude F. Duncan bought 28.3 acres from **J. T. and Cora Pruitt** for \$900. The land was adjacent to **J. T. Pruitt** and **J. W. Nicholson**, located between Traphill Rd on the west and Roundhill Church Rd on the east. (Wilkes DB 164, p355).<sup>67</sup>

On 6/14/1929, P. C. and Maude Duncan are indebted to **J. T. Pruitt** in the amount of \$720. This was to be paid in three installments on 6/14/1930, 6/14/1931, and 6/14/1932, at 6% interest per year. The record says that this mortgage is for part payment of the purchase price of the land. (Wilkes DB 149, p231).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/19/1932, page 7 of the *Wilkes Journal* listed hundreds of names of individuals who were delinquent in paying their 1931 property taxes. Included on that list was Mrs. Maude Duncan who owed \$24.99 + 5% late fee for 28 acres.<sup>325</sup>

On 8/15/1932, the *Wilkes Journal* ran an article on page 1 titled "Constable Arrests His Son; Destroys Seven Stills In Two Days". It appears that Perry Duncan arrested two men including his oldest son **Wilson**, even though Wilson's name is not given.<sup>325</sup>

*P. C. Duncan, of Traphill Township plays havoc with bootleggers; rival liquor men report each other to Constable.*

*P. C. Duncan, constable of Traphill township, has proven that he is no respecter of persons in the administration of the affairs of his office. On Sunday he arrested his son and **Glenn Cox** for drunkenness. They were tried before Magistrate Henry Warren and each fined \$3 and costs.*

*Mr. Duncan has probably set a new record for destruction of illicit distilleries. On Monday he located and destroyed four stills and on Tuesday he cut down three others, making a total of seven in two days. When asked how he was able to locate so many stills in such an apparently easy manner, he said that in his opinion there is a bootlegger's feud on in that section and that rival liquor men reported the stills.*

*No arrests were made at any of the stills but officers believe they are able to identify two men who ran from one of the stills and jumped into Roaring river. They have information that may lead to arrest of some of the operators of the other outfits.*

*Two of the stills were in operation, others showed signs of recent use and others were just being made ready. Officer Duncan destroyed several thousands of gallons of beer, 10 gallons of liquor and a large quantity of materials.*

*One unusual fact about the seven stills is that they were all located within a two mile circle in the same community.*

*Mr. Duncan has been an officer of the law for 22 years. Before coming to Wilkes county four years ago he was a policeman at Dublin, VA.*

**B-1-2. Benjamin Floyd Duncan (4). Perry Cornelius Duncan** was the son of **Benjamin Floyd Duncan** and **Margaret Ann Sutphin** (B-3-1). They had the following children.<sup>23,64,65,66</sup>

1. Eva Susan Duncan	7/27/1882 - 12/16/1974
2. Isaac Leroy (Ike) Duncan	1/22/1884 - 12/ 9/1948
3. Cordelia Frances Duncan	8/24/1885 - 9/26/1943
4. *Perry Cornelius Duncan	11/26/1887 - 10/27/1937
5. Sarah Elizabeth (Lizzie) Duncan	3/23/1890 - 6/22/1964
6. Charlie Lee Duncan	1/24/1893 - 12/13/1963
7. Nancy Ellen Duncan	3/24/1896 - 1/ 9/1984
8. Millie Roberta (Bertie) Duncan	10/25/1898 - 2/28/1991

They lived in Carroll Co, VA, until some time between 1900 and 1905. On 4/13/1907 Benjamin bought a lot in Newbern, Pulaski Co, VA, on Main Street. He must have lived there about two years since he died in July of 1909. Their homeplace in Newbern has since been bought and remodeled. It is recognized as a historic landmark by Historic Newbern and the Newbern Promotional Bureau. A drawing of the restored house appears in a 1987 calendar distributed by the Bureau.<sup>315</sup>

A cousin wrote, "Grandfather (Benjamin), Uncle Charlie, (and) Uncle Perry were great moonshine makers. A cousin used to tell me about a big shoot out with the revenuer men."<sup>23</sup> Charlie and Perry are known to have "run it" between NC and VA.<sup>25</sup> According to the Carroll Co birth register for each of his first six children, Benjamin was listed as a farmer.<sup>163</sup>

The 1890 Carroll Co school census lists the children (age 5 to 21) of Benjamin Duncan in Pine Creek District, but neither was attending school or could read/write: **Eva S.** (8) and **Isaac L.** (6).<sup>163</sup>

The 1895 Carroll Co school census lists the children (age 5 to 21) of Benjamin Duncan in Pine Creek District: **Eva L.** (12), **Isaac L.** (11), Cordilla (9), **Perry C.** (7, can not read/write), and **Sarah E.** (5, can not read/write).<sup>163</sup>

The 1900 Carroll Co school census lists the children (age 5 to 21) of Ben Duncin in Pine Creek District: Sue E. (18), Cardela (15), **Isaac L.** (16), **Perry L.** (12), **Sarah L.** (8), and **Charlie L.** (7).<sup>163</sup> They were not listed in the 1905 school census in the Pine Creek District.<sup>163</sup>

The 1900 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek District, ED 5, p2A, house #13/13. They rented their farm.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Benjamin Duncan</i>	<i>39, farmer, b Jan 1861, m19y, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Margarett</i>	<i>40, wife, b May 1860, m19y, 8ch 8 living, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Eva S.</i>	<i>17, dau, b Jul 1882, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Isaac L.</i>	<i>16, son, b Jan 1884, farm laborer, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Cordillie</i>	<i>14, dau, b Aug 1885, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Perry C.</i>	<i>12, son, b Nov 1887, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Sarah E.</i>	<i>10, dau, b Mar 1890, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Charlie</i>	<i>7, son, b Jan 1893, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Nancy E.</i>	<i>4, dau, b Mar 1896, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Millie R.</i>	<i>1, dau, b Oct 1898, VA, VA, VA</i>

The 1910 Pulaski Co, VA, census lists them in Newbern Magisterial District, ED 47, p6A, house #27/27. They owned their home.<sup>212</sup> It appears that “Eva” was written when “Lizzie” should have been. Eva was eight years older, already married, and is found elsewhere in the 1910 census living with her husband. However, Lizzie was 20 and appears to have married the following year.

<i>Margaret Duncan</i>	<i>50, widow, 8 ch 8 living, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Eva</i>	<i>20, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>14, dau, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Millie</i>	<i>11, dau, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Charlie</i>	<i>17, son, laborer, VA, VA, VA</i>

1. **Eva** married **Bramlet Simpkins** on 3/30/1902 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p123).<sup>190,539</sup> They lived in Snowville, VA.<sup>25,64</sup> She died in a cold hospital room in December.<sup>25</sup> Her death certificate says she died of shock due to dehydration and senility at Pulaski Community Hospital.<sup>65</sup> She is buried at Simpkins town Cem.<sup>23</sup> The Carroll Co birth register says she was born in September 1882, but the 1900 census indicates July 1882. The 1910 census says she was 26 years old.<sup>212</sup> [1910 Pul, Hiwassee 45, p14B, #259/260)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>23,64,65,113</sup>, d<sup>23,64</sup>]



2. **Ike** married his first wife **Malinda Wilson** on 11/13/1903 in Pulaski Co. The marriage document listed him as a farmer.<sup>66</sup> Soon after they were married they moved about six miles south of Newbern, to Hiwassee. After the death of his parents, Isaac moved back to Newbern and lived in his father's home on Main St.<sup>23,212</sup> In a case in Pulaski Co court on 2/26/1912, twelve jurors found Isaac Duncan guilty of assault, punishable by a fine of \$25 (Common Law Orders Bk 6, p627).<sup>317</sup> In 1920 his occupation was "jitney driver" using his own car.<sup>212</sup> Perhaps he drove people from the small community of Newbern to the town of Dublin about three miles away.<sup>212</sup> In 1910 and 1930 he was listed as a farmer.<sup>212</sup>

On 9/9/1922, Isaac was in court, having been indicted for violation of the prohibition law. However, the state declined to prosecute the case further, and he was let go. (Pulaski Common Law Orders, Bk 8, p457).<sup>317</sup> A similar event happened on 11/17/1923 when "Ike" was indicted on the same charges. It says that he was "found at a distillery where ardent spirits were being manufactured". Once again, the state decided not to proceed with the case. (Pulaski Common Law Orders, Bk 9, p17,20,70).<sup>317</sup>

His first wife died on 7/9/1938. He married his second wife **Rosie Quesenberry** on 1/23/1939 in Floyd Co (Floyd Co Mar. Reg 5, p20).<sup>25,66,190</sup> There is a story about him that he could not read or write, and was a heavy drinker. This was the case until one day when he went to church. That day he "got religion". From then on, he was able to read every word in the Bible and began living a very religious life.<sup>25</sup>

He died of a cerebral hemorrhage due to hypertension and cardiovascular disease according to his Pulaski Co death certificate.<sup>64</sup> His headstone incorrectly gives his year of birth as 1885.<sup>23</sup>

They are buried in Newbern Cem.<sup>23,48,64</sup>

[(1910 Pul, Hiwassee, p1A, #1)<sup>212</sup>; (1920 Pul, Newbern, p11B, no house number)<sup>212</sup>; (1930 Pul, Newbern #7, p1A, #5)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>23,48,64,65,66,113,398</sup>, d<sup>48,64</sup>]

3. **Cordelia** first married **Joseph J. Simpkins** on 5/18/1902 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p123).<sup>190</sup> On 4/21/1915, she and her husband sold their one eighth interest in the house and lot of "the late Mr. B. F. Duncan" in Newbern, known as the **Mike Wysor** house and lot. They sold it to **Isaac Duncan** for \$47.50. (Pulaski DB 36, p280).<sup>67</sup>

**Joseph J. Simpkins** died on 2/18/1926,<sup>67</sup> and Cordelia's second husband was **George Thomas Akers**.<sup>25</sup> They lived in Snowville, VA.<sup>64</sup> She was shot to death in Pulaski Co, VA, by her daughter's husband when she stepped "in front of her (daughter) to keep him from shooting her on a lonely road".<sup>23,25,64,162</sup> She collected dolls and was buried with one at a church in Simpkinstown, VA.<sup>23,64</sup>

[(1910 Pul, Hiwassee 45, p14B, #258/259)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>23,65,113</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>]

4. **Perry** married **Mary Cordelia Mitchell** on 2/22/1911 in Floyd Co, VA, at her father's residence.<sup>66</sup> The marriage certificate says that he was living in Newbern, VA, and was "sawmilling" at the time of his marriage.<sup>66</sup> On 11/4/1910, he mailed a postcard from Dublin to his sister **Lizzie** in Graham, VA. With punctuation added, it reads:

*Dear sister. I will send you my wife's picture. That is her beside me. What do you think of her? You come Christmas and I will get married on Christmas. Answer soon. Are all well?  
From P. C. D.*

The back of the postcard has a picture of Perry, Mary, and three of her sisters. Apparently **Lizzie** was not able to come on Christmas, so Perry had to wait until February to get married. He married his second wife **Maude Faye Casey** on 10/11/1925 at her father's house on Greenstreet Mountain in Wilkes Co, NC. His children's birth certificates give his occupation as: farmer in 1912, day laborer in 1917, and United States Mail Carrier in 1919.<sup>65</sup> His 1917 WWI registration card says he was medium height and slender with brown eyes and dark brown hair. It was filed in Dublin, says he was born 11/26/1887, and was a common laborer self employed in Pulaski Co. His wife and three children depended on him for support.<sup>398</sup> In the early 1920s he carried liquor between NC and VA. He would drive a horse drawn wagon filled with peaches and hide the brandy or moonshine underneath. Around 1930, he ran a sawmilling operation in Traphill. He was also a constable in Wilkes Co. He "drove a Chevrolet truck to chase the moonshiners", and he did not do any moonshining after about 1930.<sup>25</sup> As constable, he often warned the moonshiners the day before he came to blow up their stills.<sup>25</sup> A cousin wrote to Perry's daughter Bettie Duncan Minton, "Your father was a very good man. Mom always said he helped her and got my father good coon dogs."<sup>23</sup> He also built two houses in Traphill.<sup>25</sup> On his death certificate he is listed as a farmer.<sup>64</sup> His obituary is in the 11/1/1937 issue of *The Journal-Patriot*, p5, saying that he died at his home and services were at Traphill Bap Ch.<sup>243</sup> He died of Tuberculosis after being sick for nearly a year.<sup>64</sup> He is buried at Traphill Bap Ch.<sup>48,64</sup> The birth date above is from a relative, and is supported by the 1900 census.<sup>23,65</sup> Other sources give his birthdate as 1/18/1887,<sup>65</sup> 3/26/1888,<sup>23</sup> or 11/26/1888.<sup>64</sup> [b<sup>65</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>]

5. **Lizzie** married **Henry Lee Duncan** on 2/27/1911 in Bristol, Washington Co, VA, according to a notation in a family Bible.<sup>542</sup> The 1930 census says that she is age 40, having been married at age 21.<sup>212</sup> In that year they owned a radio and their home was valued at \$4,500.<sup>212</sup> They lived in Portsmouth, OH.<sup>23,212</sup> They are buried in Newbern Cem.<sup>23</sup> [(1920 Scioto, OH, Wayne #156, p26B, #546/605)<sup>212</sup>; (1930 Scioto, Clay #26, p6A, #126/130)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>65,113,212</sup>, d<sup>23,48</sup>]

6. **Charlie** first married **Mary Emma (Bessie) Cooper** on 7/25/1914 in Pulaski Co.<sup>25,66,327,543</sup> He was age 22, and she was 28.<sup>66</sup> She died on 12/19/1928 and was buried in Newbern Cem.<sup>25,48,178</sup> She died in the hospital of "pneumonia fever."<sup>25</sup> Less than two months after his first wife died, he married **Georgia James** Stafford on 2/7/1929 in Dublin, Pulaski Co. They were both widowed.<sup>66</sup> He was 36, and she was 34, a school teacher.<sup>66,178</sup> However, on 11/11/1930 in Pulaski Co court she requested and received a divorce from him (Chancery Orders Bk 10, p60).<sup>316</sup> As early as 8/21/1930, her lawyer sent a formal letter to Charlie informing him of the court date. On 8/29/1930, Georgia's deposition was taken where she stated that they had "separated once or twice, but we finally separated here in Pulaski about a month ago." When asked if she had reasons to believe Charlie had been unfaithful, she replied, "Yes, plenty of them," and added that the problems began within a month of their marriage. On 11/10/1930, **Deck Montgomery**, a witness, gave his deposition backing up Georgia's story.<sup>316</sup>

He was married to wife Georgia for only a year and nine months, but he spent much of that time in jail. On 5/11/1929 Charlie was found guilty of “selling ardent spirits” and was sentenced to twelve months in the county jail or on the State Convict Road Force. (Pulaski Common Law Orders, Bk 10, p217).<sup>317</sup> On 11/13/1929, a case was brought before the Pulaski court where “C. L. Duncan” was in debt. It goes on to say that he “has been convicted of a felony and sentenced to confinement in the State Convict Road Force for one year”, so his estate was turned over to a committee. The land was later sold to help pay his debts. (Pulaski Chancery Orders Bk 9: p449-50, 516, 543-4, 573-4, 594-5; Bk 10: p80, 130A, 161-2).<sup>316</sup>

On 4/8/1930, the 1930 Forsyth Co, NC, census lists him as Charles L. Duncan, a 36 year old automobile salesman. He and his wife Georgia were living with her two sons, ages 11 and 5, along with a man who had emigrated from Greece. They lived at 243-1/2 N. Main St in Winston-Salem.<sup>212</sup>

On 4/9/1930 the Pulaski Co, VA, census was taken, and “Charles Duncan” was listed as a resident of the Pulaski jail, age 37.<sup>212</sup> Perhaps he was actually in jail at that time, but his wife informed the census taker that he was a resident in Winston-Salem.

On 5/1/1930 “C. L. Duncan” took **Roy Lee Simpkins** to Pulaski Co court over a debt of \$641. The court ordered that the debt be paid (Common Law Orders Bk 10, p368).<sup>317</sup> There were several other court cases between 1915 and 1932 involving “Charlie” “Chas.” or “C. L.” Duncan, most of which were violations of the prohibition law.<sup>317</sup> However, there were three different men with the name “Charlie Duncan” living in Pulaski Co in 1910, three in 1920, and four in 1930, making it difficult to be certain who was in trouble. In February 1932, Charlie Duncan was charged with a misdemeanor in Pulaski Co, but there is no mention of the verdict. Also, from that point on, there are suddenly no more references to Charlie in the Pulaski Co Common Law Orders. This would suggest that he had left the area.

On 6/11/1932, he married his third wife **Vivian Pearl Lane** Trail (1889-1962) in Summers Co, WV.<sup>66</sup> She had always lived in Summers Co, and her husband had died in 1929.<sup>212</sup> They lived in True, WV, where Charlie got into the sawmill business.<sup>178</sup>

Charlie reportedly shot and killed two men for stealing gas from his sawmill, for which he spent only a few days in jail.<sup>178</sup> “It is also told that he shot and killed a drunk in his beer joint in Bluefield, the Redbarn. Reportedly the drunk came in and got into an argument with Charlie and tried to drag him outside. Charlie shot and killed him. Because Charlie had a club foot, it was ruled self defense.”<sup>178</sup>

He is said to have often visited NC in the 1930s, probably for his moonshining business.<sup>25</sup> For a while he may have lived in NC and “rolled logs” for his brother **Perry** at the sawmill in Wilkes Co.<sup>25</sup>

Years later, Charlie lived in Bluefield where he died of cerebral hemorrhage at age 70.<sup>25,162,178,547</sup> He was buried in Pipestem, WV, but was later moved to Dublin City Cem in VA.<sup>25,178</sup> [(1920 Pul, Newbern, p16A, #291/292)<sup>212</sup>; (1930 Pul, Pul, p10A, #166/223)<sup>212</sup> and (1930 Forsyth NC, W-S, ED 34-30, N. Main St, p7A, #81/87)<sup>212</sup>; (1940 Pipestem, Summers Co, WV, ED 45-16, p4B, #65)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>23,65,113,193</sup>, d<sup>23,25,193</sup>]

7. **Nancy's** marriage certificate says she was born in Pulaski Co,<sup>66</sup> but it is was most likely Carroll Co. She first married **Henderson Fine** on 12/27/1913 in Pulaski Co, VA.<sup>23</sup> After 1920, she married her second husband, Mr. **Scott**.<sup>23</sup> She was living in Prince George, VA, in 1963, according to her brother **Charlie's** obituary.<sup>23</sup>  
 [(1920 Pr. Geo., Bland, p56A, #908)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>23,113</sup>, d<sup>23</sup>]

8. **Bertie** married **Columbus Wyatt Phillips** on 3/27/1917 in Dublin, and they lived in Radford, VA.<sup>23,57,66,162</sup> She died in Montgomery Co, VA, and was buried at Roselawn Mem Gardens.<sup>23,64</sup> Her death cerificate names her parents as "Benjamin Floyd Duncan" and "Margaret Ann Sutphin".<sup>64</sup>  
 [(1920 Mont., Auburn, p5A, #94)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>23,64,113</sup>, d<sup>25,64</sup>]

On 4/13/1907, B. F. Duncan bought a lot in Newbern, Pulaski Co, VA, from **W. H.** and his wife **D. E. Roop** for \$400. \$120 was paid on that date, with \$100 to be paid by 8/1/1907, \$80 to be paid by 4/1/1908, and \$100 to be paid by 4/1/1909. The lot was "bounded on the North by Main Street, on the West by the lands of **C. B. Anderson**, on the South and the East by the lands of **W. H. Roop**". This was the same land as that sold to **W. H. Roop** by **M. J. Wysor**. (Pulaski Co DB 26, p161).<sup>67</sup>

**B-1-3. John Henry Duncan, Jr. (5). Benjamin Floyd Duncan** was the son of **John Henry Duncan, Jr.** and **Millie Duncan (B-4-1)**. They had the following children.<sup>64,65,66,72,113</sup>

1. George Washington Duncan	8/ /1859 -
2. *Benjamin Floyd Duncan	1862 - 7/26/1909
3. Albert B. Duncan	7/27/1866 - 4/27/1937
4. Elizabeth Duncan	4/16/1868 - 5/22/1960
5. Robert Lee Duncan	2/20/1870 - 12/25/1950
6. Matilda Frances Duncan	7/20/1872 - 2/ 6/1904
7. Virginia Ellen Duncan	2/28/1875 - 9/ /1886
8. John Henry Duncan, III	2/ 8/1878 - 3/22/1946
9. Lucy Duncan	6/29/1880 - 10/12/1881

With his first wife **Sarah Frances Compton**, John Henry Duncan, Jr. had a son **James Monroe Duncan** born in Floyd Co, VA, on 6/15/1856.<sup>40,65,190,450,470</sup> James is found in Floyd Co in 1880 (Indian Valley #27, p5, #37/38) and in 1900 (Indian Valley #15, p3B, #50/50).<sup>212</sup> In January 1904 he sold his land on Mira Creek in Floyd Co<sup>470</sup> and moved to Putnam Co, WV, where he is found on the 1910 census.<sup>212</sup> It is not known for sure why James moved to WV. One theory is that he thought he had killed a man while making moonshine, forcing him to leave the area.<sup>190,470</sup> Or, there may have been a property dispute. While James was playing in a brass band, a neighbor may have moved the fence causing him to lose his land.<sup>470</sup> James died in Putnam Co, WV, on 2/23/1923 and was buried in a family cemetery.<sup>64,450</sup>

John Henry, Jr. married his second wife **Millie Duncan** on 1/13/1859 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>66</sup> His six youngest children were born in Carroll Co, as well. Unfortunately they seem to have been missed in the 1860 census.

The 1870 Carroll Co, VA, census lists them in Pine Creek District, Hillsville PO, p34, house #222/228. Their real estate was valued at \$300, and no personal estate value was listed.<sup>212</sup> Jackson must be **Andrew Jackson Duncan** who is Millie's brother.

<i>John Duncan</i>	<i>34, farmer, VA</i>
<i>Milly</i>	<i>27, keeping house, VA</i>
<i>George</i>	<i>11, works on farm, VA, can't write</i>
<i>Benjamin F.</i>	<i>8, at home, VA</i>
<i>Albert B.</i>	<i>4, at home, VA</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>2, at home, VA</i>
<i>Robert Lee</i>	<i>3 months, b Feb, VA</i>
<i>Jackson</i>	<i>23, labors on farm, VA</i>

The 1880 Carroll Co census, lists them in Pine Creek District, ED 19, p43, house #384/391.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John H. Duncan</i>	<i>44, farming, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Millia</i>	<i>36, wife, keeping house, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Geo. Wash.</i>	<i>20, son, farmhand, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Benj. F.</i>	<i>18, son, farmhand, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Albert</i>	<i>14, son, works on farm, school, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>12, dau, at home, school, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Robt. Lee</i>	<i>10, son, at home, school, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Matilda</i>	<i>8, dau, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Virginia Ellen</i>	<i>5, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>John Henry</i>	<i>2, son, VA, VA, VA</i>

The children (age 5 to 21) of John H. Duncan were listed in the 1880 Carroll Co school census, Pine Creek District: George W. (20), Benjamin F. (18), Albert B. (14), Robert L. (10), Elizabeth (12), Matilda (8), and Virginia E. (5).<sup>163</sup>

The children (age 5 to 21) of John H. Duncan were listed in the 1890 Carroll Co school census, Pine Creek District, in public school: Robert L. (20) and John H. (12).<sup>163</sup>

The children (age 5 to 21) of John H. Duncan were listed in the 1895 Carroll Co school census, Pine Creek District, in public school: John H. Duncan (17).<sup>163</sup>

The 1900 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek District, ED 5, p2, house #11/11. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John H. Duncan</i>	<i>64, farmer, b May 1836, m41y, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Millie</i>	<i>58, wife, b Apr 1842, m41y, 9 ch 7 living, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>John H.</i>	<i>22, son, b Feb 1878, farm laborer, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>

<i>Matilda Dalton</i>	<i>27, dau, widow, b Jul 1872, 4 ch 4 living, servant, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Millie L. Dalton</i>	<i>9, gdau, b Oct 1890, at school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Ella M. Dalton</i>	<i>7, gdau, b Jul 1892, at school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Fugett L. Dalton</i>	<i>5, gson, b Jul 1894, at school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>John W. Dalton</i>	<i>3, gson, b Jan 1897, VA, VA, VA</i>

Apparently **Matilda**'s husband had recently died, and she and her four children were living with her parents. Matilda's great-granddaughter says that the four children were actually named **Lou Emma, Ella, Frank Lawson, and James Wilson Dalton**.<sup>422</sup>

The 1910 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek Magisterial District, ED 8, p6B, house #111/112. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Milly Duncan</i>	<i>67, widow, farmer, 9 ch 5 living, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>John H.</i>	<i>32, son, single, farm laborer, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>

The 1920 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek District, ED 10, on Deepwater Rd, p12A, #199/209. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John H. Duncan</i>	<i>40, farmer, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Malinda</i>	<i>26, wife, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>James W.</i>	<i>1y 7m, son, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Millie</i>	<i>78, mother, widow, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>

1. **George** first married **Elmyra Jane Marshall** on 1/4/1882 in Carroll Co, VA (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p54).<sup>66,190</sup> He married his second wife **Hulda Branson** on 9/22/1921 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 2, p49).<sup>190</sup> On 3/16/1914 he bought a 15 acre parcel of land on Big Reed Island Creek in exchange for \$150 and Mary Victoria Duncan's interest in an estate.<sup>67</sup> According to his Carroll Co death certificate, he died from diabetes and high blood pressure.<sup>64</sup> He was buried in the Granville Marshall Cemetery.<sup>64</sup>  
 [(1900 Car, Pine Cr #5, p10A, #122/123)<sup>212</sup>; (1910 Car, Pine Cr Dist 7, p11B, #188/189)<sup>212</sup>; (1920 Car, Pine Cr, p12B, #225/227)<sup>113</sup>; (1930 Car, Pine Cr, p12A, #247/252)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>72,190</sup>]

2. **Benjamin** married **Margaret Ann Sutphin** on 10/20/1881 at her father's house in Carroll Co, VA (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p53).<sup>66,190</sup> He died at his home of typhoid fever.<sup>23,162</sup> In a postcard dated 7/20/1909 from **Henry Lee Duncan** to his wife **Lizzie Duncan**, he asks "How is your father? I hope he is better by this time."<sup>23</sup> He died six days after that letter. His death date was recorded in the Bible of his youngest daughter.<sup>25,162</sup>  
 They are buried in Newbern Cem.<sup>23</sup> Someone "took the cement with Duncan on it (and) knocked it off, so our grandparents don't have a stone with their name."<sup>23</sup> In 2009 his granddaughters replaced their headstone.<sup>162</sup> [b<sup>113</sup>, d<sup>25,162</sup>]

3. **Albert** lived along Deepwater Creek near his parents.<sup>67</sup> He first married **Mary R. Quesenberry** on 10/6/1886 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p65).<sup>190</sup> He married his second wife **Martha Aldora Smith** Jones on 12/10/1919 in Floyd Co (Floyd Co Mar. Reg 4, p84).<sup>190</sup> She died in 1934.<sup>79</sup> Albert died three years later of chronic valvular heart disease which he had suffered from since 1932. A contributing condition was apoplexy which onset in 1936 according

to his Carroll Co death certificate.<sup>64</sup> An inventory of his estate was taken on 7/5/1937, and a sale of his estate was made on the same day. The administrator was Louis Duncan. (Carroll WB 10, p190, 192, 325).<sup>79</sup>

They are buried at the John Henry Duncan, Jr. Cem.<sup>48,64</sup> His headstone says he was born on 7/27/1867, but the 1870, 1880, and 1900 censuses indicate that it was 1866.

[(1900 Car, Pine Cr, #12/12)<sup>113</sup>; (1910 Car, Pine Creek Dist 8, p6A, #99/100)<sup>212</sup>; (1920 Car, Pine Cr, p9B, #158/167)<sup>113</sup>; (1930 Car, Pine Cr, p12B, #263/268)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>48,64,72,190</sup>, d<sup>48,64,190</sup>]

4. **Elizabeth** married **James Thomas Quesenberry** on 2/27/1890 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p76).<sup>190,248,611</sup> She died in Floyd Co and is buried at Big Sand Cem.<sup>190</sup> [(1910 Car, Pine Cr Dist 8, p11B, #209/214)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>65,190,248</sup>, d<sup>190,248</sup>]

5. **Robert** married **Lillie A. Quesenberry** on 4/29/1894 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p91).<sup>113,183,190</sup> On 2/6/1904 he bought two interests in the 72 acre estate of Tobias Quesenberry for \$100.<sup>67</sup> On 6/26/1909 he bought another interest in the estate located on Deepwater Creek for \$180.<sup>67</sup>

His Carroll Co death certificate says he died from chronic myocarditis with decompensation (a weak heart). It also states that he was “mentally unbalanced – poorly nourished as result”.<sup>64</sup>

They are buried at the John Henry Duncan, Jr. Cem.<sup>48</sup> His headstone and death certificate say he was born on 2/23/1870 while the Carroll Co birth records say it was on 2/20/1870.

[1900 Car, Pine Cr, #29/29)<sup>113</sup>; (1910 Car, Pine Creek Dist 8, p6A, #104/105)<sup>212</sup>; (1920 Car, Pine Cr, p10A, #161/170)<sup>113</sup>; (1930 Car, Pine Cr, p12B, #261/266)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>48,64,65,190</sup>, d<sup>64,162</sup>]

6. **Matilda** is listed in the Carroll Co birth register as the daughter of Joseph H. Duncan and Millie Duncan.<sup>65</sup> Evidently, “Joseph” was written by mistake. She married **Elias Dalton** on 4/5/1888 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p70).<sup>113,190</sup> After he died, she married **James Houchins** on 10/29/1901.<sup>422</sup> She died in Snowville, Pulaski Co. <sup>422</sup> [b<sup>65,113,190,422</sup>, d<sup>422</sup>]

7. **Virginia** died of “fever” in Carroll Co.<sup>64,72</sup> [b<sup>65,190</sup>, d<sup>64,72,190</sup>]

8. **John, III** married **Malinda Semones** in Carroll Co on 5/14/1914 (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 2, p3).<sup>66,190</sup> His Carroll Co death certificate says he died of apoplexy.<sup>64</sup> They are buried at the John Henry Duncan, Jr. Cem.<sup>48,64</sup>

[(1930 Car, Pine Cr, p12B, #257/262)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>48,64,65,190</sup>, d<sup>48,64,190</sup>]

9. **Lucy** died of “flux” in Carroll Co.<sup>64,72</sup> [b<sup>65,190</sup>, d<sup>64,72,190</sup>]

On 4/14/1887, John H. Duncan, Jr. bought 150 acres from (likely his father-in-law) **John Duncan Sr** for \$170. He also agreed to pay \$118.75 to John Duncan Sr’s daughters (**Julia Cox**, **Rachel Simpkins**, and **Nancy Duncan**) after his death. The land was on Deep Water Creek and Greasy Creek. John Duncan Sr signed with his mark. The record was sealed to the grantee on 4/26/1894, probably indicating John Duncan Sr’s death. (Carroll Co DB 17, p341).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/23/1888, John H. Duncan sold to **Ellis G. Sutherland**, by Deed of Trust, 150 acres on Deep Water Creek, the land on which he now lives. This is the land that was given to him by **John Duncan Sr.** This transaction was to secure to **H. Branscome**, the payment of a bond executed this day by John H. Duncan for \$55, and due twelve months from now. If the loan was repaid, the deed would be nullified. (Carroll Co DB 18, p69).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/25/1902, John H. Duncan left a will in Carroll Co. To his wife **Millie**, he left all his property until her death, at which time it would go to their three sons **Albert B., Robert L., and John H. Jr.** After his wife **Millie** dies, \$1 should go to his son **James Monroe Duncan**, \$50 to his son **Benjamin F. Duncan**, and \$50 to his son **George Duncan**. His two daughters **Matilda** Houchins and **Elizabeth** Quesinberry were to receive all the household and kitchen furniture after **Millie** dies. The will was produced in court on 4/21/1902 and verified on 6/10/1902. (Carroll Co WB 4, p487-8).<sup>79</sup>

On 5/18/1920, **Albert B., Robert L., and John H. Duncan** filed deeds to divide the land left to them by their father. Albert received the northern 78 acres. Robert received the southeastern 78.25 acres on the east side of Deepwater Creek. John received the southwestern 90 acres on the west side of the creek. While the deed doesn't say so, John's portion included the old homeplace and the family cemetery. (Carroll DB 46, p63; DB 47, p78; DB 52, p424).<sup>67</sup>

On 2/28/1925, **Millie Duncan and John H. Duncan** and wife **Malinda** sold 0.5 acres on Deepwater Creek to Gordon P. Simpkins for \$50. It was described as part of the tract sold to John H. Duncan by A. B. Duncan. Millie and her son John signed with their marks. (Carroll DB 52, p315).<sup>67</sup>

**B-1-4. John Henry Duncan, Sr. (6). John Henry Duncan, Jr.** was the son of **John Henry Duncan, Sr.** and **Mary Dalton** (B-25-1). They had the following children.<sup>27,80</sup>

1. *John Henry Duncan, Jr.	5/ /1836 - 4/ 1/1902
2. Lucy Duncan	1838 -
3. Benjamin Duncan	1840 - 1868
4. Joshua Duncan	1845 - 10/25/1854
5. Sela Duncan	1847 - 12/14/1869
6. Isaiah Duncan	10/12/1850 - 8/22/1874

**John Henry, Jr.** and **Benjamin** were born in Floyd Co, VA, according to their marriage records.<sup>66</sup> They lived in western Floyd Co and later eastern Carroll Co, likely between Indian Valley and Dugspur.

The 1840 Floyd Co census includes the family of Henry Duncan, p182: (20001-100001).<sup>212</sup>

*two males*

*0-4*



<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39</i>

The 1850 Floyd Co census lists them in western district #15, p429, house #730/730.<sup>212</sup> I believe that Jacob was mistakenly written by the census taker instead of John Henry.

<i>Henry Dunkin</i>	<i>37, farmer, b Floyd Co</i>
<i>Mary</i>	<i>37, b Carroll Co, can't read/write</i>
<i>Jacob</i>	<i>14, b Floyd Co, school</i>
<i>Juda</i>	<i>12, female, b Floyd</i>
<i>Benjamin</i>	<i>9, b Floyd, school</i>
<i>Joshua</i>	<i>5, b Floyd</i>
<i>Cela</i>	<i>3, b Floyd</i>

Juda appears to be the same daughter listed as Lucy in later censuses.

The 1860 Carroll Co census lists them in Dugspur PO, p63, house #414/418. He had no real estate, and his personal property was worth \$42.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Henry Duncan Jr</i>	<i>49, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Mary</i>	<i>51, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>22, b VA</i>
<i>Benjamin</i>	<i>19, farm laborer, \$93 personal property, b VA</i>
<i>Sela</i>	<i>13, b VA</i>
<i>Isaiah</i>	<i>10, b VA</i>
<i>James M.</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>

This James M. Duncan is the son of **John Henry Duncan, Jr.** and his first wife. Evidently, after John Jr. remarried, his son **James Monroe Duncan** lived with his grandparents.

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek District, Hillsville PO, p33, house #215/221. They had no real estate, and their personal property was valued at \$100.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Henry J. Duncan</i>	<i>59, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Mary</i>	<i>61, keeping house, b VA</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>32, at home, b VA</i>
<i>Isaiah</i>	<i>20, works on farm, b VA</i>
<i>Mary Jane</i>	<i>21, at home, b VA</i>
<i>Allen T. D.</i>	<i>2, at home, b VA</i>
<i>Wm. Thomas</i>	<i>6, at home, b VA</i>
<i>Jas. M.</i>	<i>14, at home, b VA</i>

**Mary Jane** is the widow of **Benjamin Duncan**, and **Allen Thomas Duncan** is their only son.<sup>80</sup> **William Thomas Duncan** is probably **Lucy's** son.

The 1880 Carroll Co census lists them in Laurel Fork District, ED 16, p14, house #124/124.

<i>Lucy Duncan</i>	<i>42, disabled, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>William T.</i>	<i>15, son, laborer, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Allen T.</i>	<i>12, son, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Mary</i>	<i>71, mother, widow, keeping house, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>

**Lucy** is the head of the household, and **William** and **Allen** are listed as her sons, even though **Allen** was the son of her deceased brother **Benjamin**. **Mary** is her mother.

1. **John, Jr.** first married **Sarah Frances Compton** on 8/17/1854 in Floyd Co, VA (Floyd Co Mar. Reg 3, p3).<sup>66,190</sup> The marriage certificate gives John's age as 18.<sup>66</sup> He married his second wife **Millie Duncan** on 1/13/1859 at the "lower end of Carroll Virginia" (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p7).<sup>66</sup> The certificate to obtain a marriage license says he was a widow age 22 as of May 1858.<sup>66</sup> John is listed as a farmer on both marriage certificates.<sup>66</sup> His will was produced in court on 4/21/1902.<sup>67</sup> They are buried in the John Henry Duncan, Jr. Cem.<sup>48</sup> His granddaughter Gracie Duncan said that he was the first to be buried at this cemetery. Before he died, John told his family that he wanted to be buried up on this hill under the apple tree.<sup>183</sup>

He served as a private in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> VA Infantry during the Civil War. At some point during the war he may have been missing in Lewisburg, WV. He was accounted for on 5/24/1862, but was absent on 1/3/1864.<sup>318</sup> Before that he may have been part of Co K, 50<sup>th</sup> VA Infantry. There was a John H. Duncan who enlisted in that regiment on 6/22/1861, but was absent on 11/1/1861 due to an injury. He had been left at White Sulphur Springs on 10/15/1861 and the surgeon had recommended discharge.<sup>470</sup> It is unclear whether or not these were two different men. He is mentioned in a letter written on 5/24/1862 by **William Alexander Smith** in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> Reg. After a major battle he detailed the status of the Carroll Co boys, writing that "John Duncan did not get up with us till this morning."<sup>209</sup> Also, while in Orange Co, VA, on 1/3/1864, he wrote that John Duncan was on furlough, and hoped that he would bring news from Carroll Co upon his return.<sup>209</sup>

Milly Duncan, living in Peck, Carroll Co, applied for his Civil War pension on 8/11/1902. The application states that John H. Duncan served in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> VA Reg. He died on 4/1/1902 of heart disease, and Millie was living with her son. **Gabriel Simpkins** and **Isaac Smith** testified that they had known Millie for 50 years and that the information was correct.<sup>181</sup>

[b<sup>66,113,190</sup>, d<sup>79,181,190</sup>] Ref 209 (Dec 2003, p28; Jun 2004, p30).

2. **Lucy** appears to be listed as Juda in 1850. Perhaps **William Thomas Duncan** was her son, but the only indication of that is him living in the same household in 1870 and 1880. She was listed as disabled in 1880.<sup>212</sup> [b<sup>113,190</sup>]

3. **Benjamin** married **Mary Jane Swaim** on 3/6/1867 in Carroll Co, VA (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p18).<sup>66,190</sup> There is a Civil War letter dated 9/18/1861 from **William Alexander Smith** of the Pine Creek area of Carroll Co, serving in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> Reg. In writing to his brother he mentions that two men "and Benjamin Duncan are all very low; I guess with fever. They are at the Blue Sulphur Springs, 13 miles from here." He was at Lewisburg, VA, when the letter was written.<sup>209</sup> In another letter dated 5/24/1862, he writes that "Benjamin Duncan broke down yesterday and (was) left on the road."<sup>209</sup> There were no other known Benjamin Duncans in Carroll Co of the right age to be serving in the war.

[b<sup>80,190</sup>, d<sup>80,190</sup>] Ref 209, Sept 2003, p33; Dec 2003, p28.

4. **Joshua** died of “flux” at the age of eight according to Floyd Co death records. It says his parents were Henry and Mary Duncan.<sup>180</sup> [b<sup>113,180,190</sup>, d<sup>180</sup>]

5. **Sela** died in Carroll Co of “consumption” (tuberculosis).<sup>64,72</sup> [b<sup>72,190</sup>, d<sup>72,190</sup>]

6. **Isaiah** died in Carroll Co of “consumption”.<sup>72</sup> He was a farmer and not married.<sup>72</sup> [b<sup>72,190</sup>, d<sup>72,190</sup>]

The following deeds almost certainly refer to this Henry Duncan.

On 7/13/1837, Henry Duncan bought 50 acres from **Luke Cox** for \$50. The land was on the west side of the north fork of Indian Creek, a branch of Little River. The tract began on the bank of the creek at the mouth of a branch. It was part of a 300 acre tract granted to **Jonathan Elswick** on 10/4/1787. It was witnessed by **Henry Bishop Jr** and **John Duncan**. (Floyd DB B, p116).<sup>67</sup>

On 6/21/1842, Henry Duncan and his wife Polly (Mary is also used in the document) sold 50 acres on the west side of the north fork of Indian Creek, a branch of Little River, to **Benjamin Duncan** for \$125. This was the same land he had bought five years earlier. Benjamin was probably Henry’s brother. (Floyd Co DB C, p168).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/14/1877, an agreement was made between **Jacob Duncan** and **Henry Duncan**, both of Carroll Co. Jacob rented to Henry, his farm lying on Pine Creek, known as part of the Dudley land, for 16 years. Henry agreed to give Jacob one third of all the grain from the cleared land. Henry would get three crops off all the land he cleared, and would build a good fence around it. Jacob would pasture three cows and one horse at no charge. Jacob and Henry signed with their marks. It was witnessed by **James M. Duncan** and **Ezra Turman**.

In this document, Henry is believed to be **John Henry Duncan, Sr** who usually went by the name Henry. Even though Henry’s grandson James was a witness, it’s possible that this refers to someone else by the same name. Jacob is probably his first cousin, the son of his uncle **Elijah Duncan**. (Carroll Co DB 13, p217).<sup>67</sup>

The following deeds could refer to this Henry Duncan, or perhaps to his cousin.

On 9/5/1834, Henry Duncan was granted 50 acres in Floyd Co “on the drains of the west fork of Little River, waters of New River”. The land was adjacent “to a late survey made for **John Duncan**”. (VA Grants #83, p349).<sup>314</sup>

The following deeds refer to someone else, Henry’s cousin who was also named Henry (b1798), the son of his uncle Blanch Duncan.

On 9/26/1836, Henry Duncan bought 13 acres from **Peter Duncan** for \$26. They were both from Floyd Co. The land was part of Peter's larger tract. It was on the waters of Indian, a branch of Little River, along a road. (Floyd DB B, p13).<sup>67</sup>

On 10/30/1837, Henry Duncan was granted 195 acres in Floyd Co on Indian Creek, waters of Little River, on Will's Ridge. (VA Grants #87, p468).<sup>314</sup>

On 1/25/1844, Henry Duncan was indebted to **John Bishop** in the amount of \$50 and to **Elizabeth Harmon, Jacob S. Harmon, and John Harmon** (administrators of **Solomon Harmon**, deceased) in the amount of \$46.77. If his debts weren't paid in 12 months, two adjoining tracts would be sold at auction. The first tract was 13 acres on Indian Creek adjoining **Peter Duncan**. The second was 40 acres on Indian Creek adjoining **John Bishop, George Duncan, John Weddle, and Peter Duncan**. The debts were paid off, and Henry kept his land. (Floyd DB C, p391-2).<sup>67</sup>

On 2/6/1844, Henry Duncan Sr and his wife Elizabeth were indebted to **William Thomas** in the amount of \$173.89 and to McCabe and Headen in the amounts of \$31.98 and \$37.72. As collateral, three tracts were mentioned. The first was 40 acres where Henry and Elizabeth lived including the grist and sawmill. The second was 13 acres he had bought from Peter Duncan. The third was half of an undivided tract that he had patented containing 195 acres on Indian Creek on Will's Ridge. (Floyd DB C, p394-5).<sup>67</sup>

A deed referenced in Floyd DB D, p236 also likely refers to this other Henry Duncan.

**B-1-5. John Duncan, Jr. (7). John Henry Duncan, Sr.** was the son of **John Duncan, Jr.** and **Rhoda**. They had the following children.<sup>40,80,190</sup>

1. Elizabeth Duncan	1809 -
2. *John Henry Duncan, Sr.	1813 - 6/ 1/1879
3. Thomas (Tommy) Duncan	1816 -
4. Benjamin Duncan	1817 - 4/ /1894
5. Rhoda Duncan	1822 - 1870
6. Elijah Duncan	1824 -

John Duncan, Jr. has also been referred to as John L., John S., and John T.<sup>40</sup> Most of these variations are due to the difficulty in reading the old handwriting. These marks may not even be his middle initial; they could be various ways of writing "Jr". They lived in Indian Valley in the part of Montgomery Co that became Floyd Co in 1831.

The 1810 Montgomery Co, VA, census includes the family of Jno. Duncan Jr, p22: (00100-10100).<sup>212</sup>

one male 16-25

<i>one female</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>16-25</i>

The 1820 Montgomery Co, VA, census includes the family of John Duncan Jr, p173: (300010-01010).<sup>212</sup>

<i>three males</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>26-45</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>26-45</i>

The 1830 Montgomery Co, VA, census includes the family of John Duncan, p61: (0112001-0110001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>40-49</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>40-49</i>

The 1831 Floyd Co Personal Property Tax List includes John S. Duncan with three tithes and four horses for a total tax of \$0.24.<sup>298</sup>

The 1840 Floyd Co, VA, census includes the family of John S. Duncan, p182: (00012001-00020001).<sup>212</sup> His name is clearly written, and the middle initial is definitely an "S".

<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>50-59</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>50-59</i>

The 1850 Floyd Co, VA, census lists them in the western district #15, p443, house #906/906. Their real estate was valued at \$250.<sup>212</sup> Elijah's family is living with his parents.

<i>John S. Dunkin</i>	<i>64, farmer, b Floyd, can't read/write</i>
<i>Rody</i>	<i>64, b Floyd, can't read/write</i>
<i>Elijah</i>	<i>26, farmer, b Floyd, can't read/write</i>
<i>Sally</i>	<i>20?, b Floyd, can't read/write</i>
<i>Cealy</i>	<i>6, b Floyd</i>
<i>Jacob</i>	<i>4, b Floyd</i>
<i>Peter</i>	<i>1, b Floyd</i>

The 1860 Floyd Co, VA, census lists them in Indian Valley PO, p130, house #939/878. Their real estate valued at \$480 and their personal property was worth \$334.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Jno Duncan</i>	<i>70, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
-------------------	---

*Rhoda*

*69, can't read/write*

The 1870 Floyd Co, VA, census, Indian Valley, p14, house #92/86. Their real estate was valued at \$1000, and their personal property was worth \$500.<sup>212</sup> The next homeplace #93 is vacant, suggesting that perhaps John and Rhoda had recently moved in with their son Benjamin's family.

<i>Benjamin Duncan</i>	<i>52, farmer, b VA, can't write</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>45, keeping house, b VA, can't write</i>
<i>Julia Ann</i>	<i>26, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Minerva</i>	<i>23, b VA, can't write</i>
<i>Asa</i>	<i>21, farm laborer, b VA</i>
<i>Delilah</i>	<i>20, b VA, can't write</i>
<i>Sarah</i>	<i>18, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Fransina</i>	<i>16, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Melina</i>	<i>14, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Rebecca</i>	<i>12, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Nanzilla</i>	<i>9, b VA</i>
<i>Emmazetta</i>	<i>7, b VA</i>
<i>Noah J.</i>	<i>4, b VA</i>
<i>John B.</i>	<i>1, b VA</i>
<i>John S.</i>	<i>82, invalid, \$500 real estate value, b VA, can't write, blind</i>
<i>Rhoda</i>	<i>82, b VA, can't write</i>
<i>Crockett</i>	<i>16, farm laborer, b VA, can't write</i>

1. **Elizabeth** married **Henry Simpkins** on 10/2/1827 in Montgomery Co, VA.<sup>40,80,190</sup> They were probably first cousins. They lived in Indian Valley, Floyd Co.<sup>80</sup> He is buried in Sumpter Cem.<sup>190</sup> [(1840 Floyd, p182)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>190</sup>]

2. **Henry** (as he is always named) married **Mary Dalton** on 11/3/1835 in Grayson Co, VA. They are listed as "Henry Dunkin and Mary Dalton" in Grayson Marriage Bonds, Vol 5 (1833-1837).<sup>66</sup> He died in Carroll Co, VA, of consumption (or, tuberculosis). The death register states that he was born in Floyd Co and died at the age of 69 years.<sup>64,72</sup> [b<sup>190</sup>, d<sup>72,190</sup>]

3. **Tommy** married **Martha (Patsy) Thompson** (age 25 in 1850) on 6/11/1840 in Floyd Co, VA, with bondsman **Henry Duncan**.<sup>40,80,190</sup> In 1860 he is listed with wife **Elizabeth** (age 40).<sup>182</sup> In 1870, he is found with **Martha** (age 50). In 1880, he is listed (age 75 without a wife) living with his son **Joseph Duncan**.<sup>40,212,545</sup> [(1850 Floyd)<sup>40</sup>; (1860 Floyd, #938)<sup>182</sup>; (1870 Floyd, IV, p15, #94/87)<sup>40,212</sup>; (1880 Floyd, IV #37, p31, #266/270)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>40,80,190</sup>]

4. **Benjamin** married **Nancy Burnett** in Floyd Co on 6/1/1843 (Floyd Co Mar. Reg 2, p3).<sup>40,80,190</sup> In 1860 he was a farmer with his real estate valued at \$800 and his personal property valued at \$511.<sup>40,182</sup> His parents were living with him and his twelve children in 1870.<sup>80,212</sup> They are buried in the Benjamin Duncan Cem.<sup>190</sup>

His home was on Indian Creek, about one mile from Sumpter Cem. The home place consisted of “two log houses, built 20 to 25 yards apart, one called the ‘Big House’, the other smaller and called the ‘Kitchen’. Until grandmother (Nancy) got a cook stove, around 1900, all cooking and baking was done at the huge fire place in the kitchen.... According to tradition, John, Jr. (his father) was supposed to have lived in this home, but census records do not indicate this, and it is not hard for me to imagine that it was originally built by John, Sr.” As of 1968, his descendants still live in the house.<sup>27</sup>

[(1850 Floyd)<sup>40</sup>; (1860 Floyd, #937)<sup>40,182</sup>; (1870 Floyd, IV, p14, #92/86)<sup>80,212</sup>; (1880 Floyd, IV #37, p31, #267/271)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>40,80,190</sup>, d<sup>190</sup>]

5. **Rhoda** married **Stephen Hughett** (or Hewitt, Hewett, Hughlett) on 5/5/1842 in Floyd Co (Floyd Co Mar. Reg Bk 2, p134).<sup>40,80,190</sup> They are buried in Hughett Cem in Floyd Co.<sup>190</sup> [b<sup>190</sup>, d<sup>190</sup>]

6. **Elijah** married **Sarah Thompson** on 7/27/1844 in Floyd Co (Floyd Co Mar. Reg 2, p6).<sup>40,72,80,190,309</sup> In 1850 they were living with his father in Floyd Co.<sup>40</sup> [(1860 Car, Dugspur, p64, #416/420)<sup>72,212</sup>; (1870 Car, P.C., p128, #220/226)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, P.C., p155, #409/415)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>190</sup>]

In the 1850 Floyd Co census, **Rhoda** is listed as age 64. She was 69 years old in the 1860 Floyd Co census and 82 in 1870.<sup>27</sup> She was likely born about 1788 in Floyd Co.<sup>27,190</sup> She died after 1872.<sup>67</sup> Nothing more is known about her, but she is thought to be a full blooded Cherokee.<sup>190</sup>

On 11/18/1809 John Duncan Jr bought 172 acres on the waters of Little River from **William Coffin** and wife **Mary** for \$100 with witnesses **James Mize**, **Jacob Nester**, **Ambrose Cox**, and **Henry Duncan**. Mary is believed to be the sister of John Jr. This land was originally purchased by their father. (Mont DB D, p681).<sup>40</sup>

On 11/4/1831, John Duncan bought 100 acres from **George Smith** and his wife Nancy for \$100. They all lived in Grayson Co. The land was on the waters of Greasy Creek, a branch of Big Reed Island. The tract began on the bank of a branch called Deep Water at **Thomas Simpkins’** line, and followed the bank of Greasy Creek. The witnesses were **Frederick Quesenberry**, **Thomas Simpkins**, and **Greenberry Dunkin**. (Grayson DB 6, p301).<sup>67</sup> The only other John Duncan this could be is John R. Duncan (b1802), son of Blanch.

On 7/29/1833, John Duncan was granted 170 acres in Floyd Co. The land was located on Jones Branch on the waters of Little River. It was adjacent to the land of “**Henry Duncan’s** 50 acre survey ... in a line of **Hooks’** survey ... in a line of the land of Henry Duncan, originally Hooks’”. This could possibly be a different John. (VA Grants #82, p40).<sup>314</sup>

On 6/8/1835, John Duncan bought 25 acres in Floyd Co from **Henry Duncan** for \$25. This was part of the 500 acre tract formerly belonging to **John Hook**, deceased. It was located on Jones

Branch on the waters of the west fork of Little River, adjacent to said John Duncan and **Carter Cox**. (Floyd DB A, p332).<sup>67</sup> This could be a different John.

On 2/25/1836, John Duncan of Floyd Co sold 50 acres to **Thomas Duncan** of Floyd Co for \$80. The land was on the waters of Indian Creek, a branch of Little River. It was recorded at the March 1836 court. John signed with his mark. (Floyd DB A, p391).<sup>67</sup> This could be a different John.

On 10/30/1837, John Duncan was granted 260 acres in Floyd Co. The land was located on the north and south side of "Will's Ridge, on the drains of the west fork of Little River". It was in line with "**Martin's** big survey" at the head of a branch of Indian Creek, adjacent to a corner of his own land. (VA Grants #87, p467).<sup>314</sup>

On 9/18/1839, John Dunkin Jr bought 50 acres from **Alexander Smyth** for \$30. Both resided in Grayson Co. The land was on the waters of Greasy Creek near the mouth of Deep Water Creek and bounded by **Richard Phillips** and **Henry Simpkins**. The deed is signed as "Alexander Smyth for **George Smith**". (Grayson DB 8, p308).<sup>67</sup> This was near the family cemetery where John's grandson John Henry Duncan Jr would be buried in 1902.

On 4/13/1872, **Benjamin** Dunkin paid his siblings for their interest in the estate of their father John Dunkin, deceased. Benjamin paid the following: **Henry** \$25, **Elijah** \$25, **Steven** and Rody Hewett \$25, **Thomas** \$25, and **William A. Hylton** \$50. All lived in Floyd Co except Henry and Elijah who lived in Carroll Co. It was understood that Benjamin would provide for his mother Rody for her natural life.<sup>40</sup> (Floyd Co DB M, p402).<sup>67</sup>

**B-1-6. John Duncan, Sr. (8). John Duncan, Jr. and Greenberry Duncan (B-4-2) were sons of John Duncan, Sr. and Elizabeth Ann Holtzclaw (B-11-1). They may have had the following children.**<sup>40,190,212</sup> *Ref 190, p1-4.*

1. Seth Duncan	1763	-	
2. ?William Duncan	1768	-	1825
3. Henry Duncan			
4. Blanch D. Duncan, Sr.	1775	-	1830
5. Mary Duncan	10/30/1776	-	1826
6. Thomas Duncan	1784	-	1847
7. *Greenberry Duncan	1785	-	5/10/1860
8. *John Duncan, Jr.	1786	-	1872
9. Elizabeth Duncan	1788	-	
10. Peggy Duncan	1790	-	

The first four children were perhaps born in Fauquier Co, VA, while the last five were born in Montgomery Co, VA. They lived in Indian Valley, perhaps between Big Laurel Creek and Little Indian Creek in Floyd Co.



The 1782 Montgomery Co, VA, tax list includes five Duncan families. Only one was named **John** Dunkin and he was taxed for one white person, no blacks, 3 horses, and 6 cattle. The four others in the county were **Andrew Duncan, Anthony Duncan, Marshal(I) Duncom, and James** Dunkin.<sup>40</sup>

The 1810 Montgomery Co, VA, census includes the family of Jno. Duncan Sr, p22: (00101-00101).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>16-25</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>over 45</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>16-25</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>over 45</i>

The 1820 Montgomery Co census includes John Duncan, Sr, on p172, living alone.<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>over 45</i>
-----------------	----------------

The 1830 Montgomery Co census includes the family of **Henry Thompson**, p98: (01110100001-220001).<sup>212</sup> John Duncan Sr is very possibly the elderly man in the household, living with his daughter **Peggy** and her family. In his old age he likely moved in with her, and in return he deeded her family two tracts of land as shown in deed books.

<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>30-39</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>80-89</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39</i>

1. **Seth** married **Mary (Polly) Kirby** on 2/21/1798 in Montgomery Co (Mont. Co Mar. Bonds A-75).<sup>40,80,190</sup> The only justification for including Seth as a son in this family is that he was married and lived in Montgomery Co where John Sr settled about 1779.

They received 136 acres on Elliott's Creek on 10/1/1802. In March 1803, her father gave them land in Montgomery Co. Seth sold 136 acres to **John B. Goodrich** for \$85.80 on 9/30/1813.<sup>40</sup> In 1810 his age was (over 45); in 1820 (over 45); in 1830 (60-70); and in 1840 (70-80).<sup>212</sup> This suggests a birth year between 1760 and 1765.<sup>212</sup>

[(1810 Mont)<sup>212</sup>; (1820 Mont)<sup>212</sup>; (1830 Mont)<sup>212</sup>; (1840 Mont)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>190</sup>]

2. **William** married **Mary Kirk** on 10/3/1786 in Montgomery Co and they moved to Giles Co, VA.<sup>40,206</sup> The only justification for including William as a son in this family is that he was married in Montgomery Co where John Sr settled about 1779. William had moved to Giles Co by 1804 when he had land surveyed on Sinking Creek in preparation for a state grant. He continued to have land transactions through 1821. On 4/16/1825 the "heirs of William Duncan, deceased" settled his estate in Giles Co.<sup>40</sup>

In 1810 his age was (26-45), and in 1820 he was (over 45). Since he was probably at least 18 when he married in 1786, it suggests a birth year between 1765 and 1768.<sup>212</sup>  
[(1810 Giles)<sup>212</sup>; (1820 Giles)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>40,212</sup>, d<sup>40</sup>]

3. **Henry** married **Levina Akers** on 1/14/1799 in Montgomery Co (Mont. Co Mar. Bonds A-78).<sup>40,80,190</sup> The only justification for including Henry as a son in this family is that he was married in Montgomery Co where John Sr settled about 1779. He was age (26-45) in 1810.<sup>212</sup>  
[(1810 Mont, p22)<sup>40,212</sup>] [b<sup>40,80,190</sup>]

4. **Blanch, Sr.** married **Nancy Ann Reed** on 4/4/1797 in Montgomery Co with **John Duncan**, surety (Mont. Co Mar. Bonds A-68).<sup>40,80,190</sup> He signed land records “with his mark” and had land transactions on 12/6/1803, 7/4/1807, 9/30/1807, and 10/4/1813.<sup>40</sup>  
On 3/4/1814 he owned land on both sides of Indian Creek and requested permission (later granted) to build a water grist mill and dam on the creek. Blanch was “a natural genius in woodwork and iron; a carpenter, millwright and blacksmith; a good neighbor and worthy citizen, who lived on Indian Creek.”<sup>26</sup> In March of 1828, he paid \$100 to **Spencer Reed** and his wife **Margaret** for 20 acres on Indian Creek, a branch of Little River.  
He died in Floyd Co. An appraisal of his estate was returned on 2/20/1832, with a value of \$226.24.<sup>40</sup> He was age (26-45) in 1810, (26-45) in 1820, and (50-60) in 1830.<sup>212</sup> This suggests a birth year between 1775 and 1780.  
[(1810 Mont, p22)<sup>212</sup>; (1820 Mont)<sup>212</sup>; (1830 Mont)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>190</sup>, d<sup>190</sup>]

5. **Mary** married **William Coffin** on 2/21/1798 in Montgomery Co.<sup>40,80</sup> On 11/18/1809 they sold the 172 acres they had bought from her brother **Blanch** two years before to **John Duncan, Jr.**, who was likely her brother John who got married in 1809.<sup>40</sup> She died in Washington Co, IN.<sup>190</sup> In 1820 her age was listed as (over 45).<sup>212</sup>  
[(1820 Washington Co, IN, p15)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>80,190</sup>, d<sup>190</sup>]

6. **Thomas** married **Sarah Reed** and signed with his mark.<sup>40</sup> In 1847 he left a will in Floyd Co.<sup>190</sup> His estate was appraised and recorded in February 1848 in Floyd Co.<sup>40</sup>  
In 1810 his age was (16-26); in 1820 (26-45); in 1830 (40-50); and in 1840 (50-60).<sup>212</sup> This suggests a birth year of between 1784 and 1790.  
[(1810 Mont)<sup>40</sup>; (1820 Mont)<sup>40</sup>; (1830 Mont)<sup>40</sup>] [b<sup>80,190</sup>, d<sup>190</sup>]

7. **Greenberry** married **Nancy Phillips** in 1809 in Montgomery Co and signed with his mark. He served for four weeks during the War of 1812 as a private in **Capt. Timothy Dalton’s** Co, 78<sup>th</sup> Reg, VA militia.  
The 1860 Mortality Schedule for Carroll Co lists Greenberry Duncan, age 77 who had died in May. He was born in VA, was a farmer, and died of cancer after an illness of 15 years.<sup>604</sup> They are buried in the Greenberry Duncan Cem.<sup>190</sup> [b<sup>40,80,190</sup>, d<sup>80,190</sup>]

8. **John** married **Rhoda** about 1809 in Montgomery Co.<sup>40</sup> [b<sup>40,80,190</sup>, d<sup>40,80,190</sup>]

9. **Elizabeth** married **Robert Simpkins, Jr.** on 2/3/1807 in Montgomery Co, VA (Mont. Co Mar. Bonds A-114).<sup>40,80,190</sup> She died before 1834.<sup>190</sup>  
[(1810 Mont, p22)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>40,80</sup>]

10. **Peggy** married **Henry Thompson** on 5/12/1813 in Montgomery Co (Mont. Co Mar. Bonds A-361).<sup>40,80,190</sup> In the 1820 Montgomery Co census, they had three children and were both age (16-26).<sup>212</sup> In 1830, they were age (30-40).<sup>212</sup>  
During the 1820s, John Sr must have become unable to continue living on his own, so he moved in with his daughter Peggy's family before the 1830 census. Perhaps for this reason, **John Sr** gave them 200 acres on Little River and another tract of unknown acreage on Sorrell Creek, a branch of Little River, "for love and affection" on 6/25/1825 in Montgomery Co.<sup>40</sup>  
[(1820 Mont)<sup>212</sup>; (1830 Mont, p98)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>40,80</sup>]

According to his Revolutionary War pension request, **John Duncan, Sr.** was 91 years old in 1832, having been drafted in 1778 in Fauquier Co, VA. That would mean he was born in 1741. He died in October 1833 in Floyd Co.<sup>40,80</sup> He married **Elizabeth Ann Holtzclaw** perhaps before 1762 in Fauquier Co, VA, but no record has been found. In about 1779 they moved southwest to Montgomery Co which later became Floyd Co. They are buried at Sumpter Cem near where they lived in Floyd Co.<sup>40,541</sup>

The following land records refer to a **John Duncan** and his wife **Elizabeth**. I believe all these documents refer to my ancestors, but since both John and Elizabeth were common names, it's possible that some could refer to someone else.

On 10/13/1761 John Duncan of Hamilton Parish, Fauquier Co bought a lease for land from **Joseph Hackney** and **William Duty** of NC. He paid 5 shillings for the one year lease in Hamilton Parish formerly called "Colonel Pages (now Churchills)". It was 100 acres given by Capt. (**William?**) **Russell** to his son **Martin Russell** (deceased) who gave it to his daughter **Caty (Russell) Duty**. (**Elizabeth Holtzclaw** and **Caty Duty** may have been second cousins.) (Fauquier Co DB 1, p304).<sup>40</sup> *Continued on 10/31/1761.*

On 10/31/1761 John Duncan of Hamilton Parish, Fauquier Co, bought for £60, 100 acres from **Joseph Hackney** and wife **Sarah** and **William Duty** and wife **Caty** of the province of NC. This was the same land mentioned above. Evidently, he decided to buy the land instead of leasing it. (Fauquier Co DB 1, p305).<sup>40</sup> *Sold on 12/22/1769.*

On 6/24/1762 John Duncan and his wife Elizabeth of Hamilton Parish, Fauquier Co, VA, sold to **Samuel Porter** of Fauquier Co, for £100, 150 acres, part of a tract of land where Samuel Porter currently lived. The tract had previously been bought by **John Holtzclaw** (deceased) from **William Bufoelt**. This 150 acres was mentioned in **John Holtzclaw's** Last Will and Testament to be given to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of said John Duncan. (Fauquier Co DB 1, p329).<sup>40</sup> This shows that John Duncan and Elizabeth Holtzclaw were married by 1762. I need to find the will

of John Holtzclaw which is said to have been presented in Culpeper Co court on 5/28/1752. (Culpeper Order Book 1752-1753, p8).

On 12/22/1769 John Duncan and his wife Elizabeth of Fauquier Co sold for 70 shillings, the 100 acres they had bought on 10/31/1761 from **Hackney** and **Duty** to **Richard Chichester**. This is land where John Duncan had lately lived, adjacent to the side of the ridge of **William Russell**, **Richard Chichester's** corner, and the side of the main road. (Fauquier Co DB 3, p531).<sup>40</sup>

On 9/24/1770 John Duncan bought 214 acres in Hamilton Parish from **Joseph Hitt** and his wife **Mary** for £120. It was part of a larger tract **Joseph Hitt** had purchased which was bounded by the line of **Capt. William Russell**, the head of a branch of Turkey Run, the line of **Richard Grubbs**, and Parsons Branch. It was witnessed by **Thomas Marshall**, **Benjamin Garner**, and **Ebbin Porter**. (Fauquier Co DB 4, p50).<sup>40</sup> *Sold 16a on 5/28/1773; 146a on 8/23/1773; and 53a on 5/23/1774.*

On 5/28/1773 John Duncan and his wife Elizabeth of Fauquier Co sold for £16, 10 shilling, 16 acres in Hamilton Parish to **Benjamin Holtzclaw**. The land was part of a larger tract he had purchased from **Joseph Hitt**. (Fauquier Co DB 5, p338).<sup>40</sup>

On 8/23/1773 John Duncan and his wife Elizabeth sold for £61, 5 shillings, 146 acres to **William Cunningham** and Co. of Glasgow (merchants). This land was part of a larger tract bounded by the line of **Joseph Hitt**. (Fauquier Co DB 5, p413).<sup>40</sup>

On 5/23/1774 John Duncan and his wife Elizabeth of Culpeper Co, VA, (also referred to as John and Betty) sold for £30, 53 acres to **Joseph Duncan, Sr.** of Fauquier Co. The land was located in Hamilton Parish in Fauquier Co, at the marsh road, adjacent to **Benjamin Holtzclaw's** land and **Joseph Hitt's** land, at the road near Turkey Run Church. (Fauquier Co DB 6, p34).<sup>40</sup>

On 2/26/1776 John Duncan of Culpeper Co bought for £200, 250 acres known as Paigeland in Fauquier Co from **Martin Pickett** and his wife **Ann** of Fauquier Co. The land was at the corner of **Josiah Holtzclaw's** property. (Fauquier Co DB 6, p244).<sup>40</sup> *Sold on 11/4/1776.*

On 11/4/1776 John Duncan of Fauquier Co sold for 5 shillings, 250 acres known as Paigeland, adjacent to **Josiah Holtzclaw**, to merchants **Alexander Lithgow** and **John Lithgow** of Dumfries, Prince William Co, VA. In DB 6, p340, "John and wife Elizabeth" sold the land for £200. (Fauquier Co DB 6, p339).<sup>40</sup>

No further records have been found in Fauquier Co for this John Duncan. Additionally, for every piece of land that he is known to have purchased, there is a corresponding deed where he sold the land. At the end of 1776, he sold all the land he had purchased, perhaps indicating that he had moved away.

Beginning with the 1782 tax list, a John Duncan first appears in Montgomery Co records. It is because John (of Montgomery Co) declared he was drafted into the Revolutionary War in 1778 in Fauquier Co that he is believed to be the same John mentioned in the Fauquier Co deeds. Another indication that they are the same John Duncan is that their wife's name was Elizabeth in both locations.

According to his Revolutionary War pension request, John was drafted in 1778 in Fauquier Co. The following year he said he moved to Montgomery Co and continued to serve in the military. On 3/31/1781 John Duncan was included on a list of privates in Capt. **Daniel Trigg's** Co.<sup>40</sup> The following Montgomery Co records certainly refer to my ancestor.

On 9/26/1784 John Dunkin of Montgomery Co was granted 185 acres at a cost of one pound sterling. This was "by virtue of an entry on a certificate from Commissioners of Washington and Montgomery Counties for 300 acres" dated 9/28/1782. The land was located in Montgomery Co on Laurel Creek, a branch of Little River and New River. (VA Grants #N, p313-4).<sup>314</sup> (VA State Land Office Surveys, Bk 8, p66).<sup>40</sup>

On 6/21/1786, a request was made by John Duncan of Montgomery Co to be granted 200 acres in Montgomery Co. He was the assignee of **Tobias Phillips**. The land was located on the waters of Little River on a ridge. The grant was received on 12/8/1795 and processed on 10/17/1796.<sup>314</sup> (VA Grants #34, p648).<sup>314</sup> (VA State Land Office Surveys Bk 31, p161).<sup>40</sup> *Sold part on 12/6/1803.*

On 7/29/1799 a request was made by John Duncan to be granted 150 acres in Montgomery Co. He was the assignee of **John Lucas**. The land was located on the southwest drains of Indian Creek, adjacent to his tract of 200 acres and his tract of 185 acres. The grant was received on 12/24/1800 and processed on 11/14/1801.<sup>314</sup> (VA Grants #49, p532).<sup>40,314</sup> (VA State Land Office Surveys, Bk 44, p135).<sup>40</sup> *Sold part on 12/6/1803.*

On 12/6/1803 John Duncan and wife Betty Ann sold for \$100, 172 acres to **Blanch Duncan**. The land was part of his 200 acres on the waters of Little River (6/21/1786) and his adjacent 150 acres on the southwest drains of Indian Creek (7/29/1799). John and his wife both signed with their marks. (Mont Co DB D, p41).<sup>40,67</sup>

**Blanch** sold this land on 7/4/1807 (DB D, p532) for \$200 to **William Coffin** with witnesses Greenbary (X) **Duncan**, Thomas (X) **Duncan**, **Fielding Odonald**, and **Robert Simpkins**.<sup>40</sup>

Two years later on 11/18/1809 (DB D, p681) **William Coffin** and wife **Mary** sold the land to **John Duncan Jr** for \$100 with witnesses **James Mize**, **Jacob Nester**, **Ambrose Cox**, and **Henry Duncan**.<sup>40</sup>

It appears that this land was sold from father (John Sr), to his son (**Blanch**), to his sister (**Mary**), to her brother (**John Jr**).

On 1/4/1805 John Duncan was granted 83 acres for \$2.22. The land was on both sides of Greasy Creek in Montgomery Co near the waters of New River, adjacent to **Abner Lester**. John

Duncan was the assignee of **Abraham Goad** who was the assignee of **Samuel Arthur**. (VA Grants #54, p4).<sup>40,314</sup> *Sold on 4/17/1817.*

On 4/12/1817 John Duncan of Montgomery Co sold 83 acres to Berry Duncan of Grayson Co for £100. The land was in Grayson Co on Greasy Creek, the waters of New River, adjacent to **Abner Lester** and crossed Mill Branch. It was witnessed by **Robert Montgomery, Irwin Montgomery,** and **Wm. Montgomery**. (Grayson DB 3, p488).<sup>67</sup>

On 6/25/1825 John Duncan deeded to **Henry Thompson** and his wife **Peggy**, for “love and affection” to his daughter, three different tracts. The first was 200 acres on the waters of Little River. The second tract was on the southwest drains of Indian Creek, adjacent to the first tract. The third tract was of unknown acreage on Laurel Creek, a branch of Little River. The land was to be theirs except for the portion of the last two tracts that he previously deeded to **John Duncan, Jr.** It was witnessed by **John Bishop, William Thompson,** and **Henry Bishop**. The deed was produced in court on 7/4/1825 and proven on February 1826. (Montgomery DB II, p198-9).<sup>40,67</sup>

On 10/15/1832 John Duncan applied for his Revolutionary War pension (#S-8373) in Floyd Co. He said he was 91 years old. He provided additional information on 6/18/1833 in Floyd Co. He claimed he was drafted in Fauquier Co where his first tour was for one year “and the applicant cannot recollect the year but thinks it was the second year after the revolution began probably in the year of 1778, but of this he is not certain as his extreme age and consequent loss of memory has obstructed the recollection of the time.” During that tour he marched through MD and PA. He said he served under **Capt. Chinn, Maj. Edmundson,** and **Col. Chas. (Charles) Edmunds** or Edmundson. “He was in no action” during that time.

He continued, saying the next year he said he moved to Montgomery Co, which would later become Floyd Co. There he enlisted under **Col. William Preston, Capt. Daniel Trigg** and **Major Cloyd** and was called out as a minute man.<sup>40</sup> During that tour he was marched to the relief of **Col William Campbell** at Kings Mountain, NC, but they did not arrive until the day after the action. They then marched north, across the “shallow ford” of the Yadkin River (now Yadkin Co, NC). This tour lasted over two months, but he was only claiming two. After his discharge all his papers were burnt and he had no record of his service.<sup>402</sup> He had been granted a pension of \$46.66 per year, to begin on 3/4/1831. This was before the pension Act of 1832.

While his pension record is very helpful in recounting his time during the war, it still leaves one important question unanswered. Where was he born? He states that he was drafted in Fauquier Co, but that does not mean he was born there. If he gave his correct age, he was born in 1741. He was drafted in 1778, so where had he spent his first 37 years?

On 1/20/1834 his estate was administered by **Abel W. Duncan**, with bondsman **Greenberry Duncan**.<sup>40</sup> On that date his pension amounted to \$54.82, and on 3/22/1834 the sale of his personal property was sold for a total of \$7.44. The payouts consisted of \$40 to **Henry Duncan**,

and \$11.36 to the court and appraisers. The balance in the account was \$10.90 as presented to the June 1834 court. (Floyd Will Bk 1, p32).<sup>79,402</sup> (Floyd Co Court Order Books, p121).<sup>402</sup>

The parents of John Duncan Sr are unknown. There were at least two other John Duncans of similar age who lived in Fauquier Co. When they are mentioned without their wives, it can be very difficult to distinguish between all three of them. Here are the other two:

**(1) John Duncan and wife Dinah Bradford:**

This John may have been born about 1725 and married to **Dinah Bradford** in 1747. He is believed to have died after 1788 in KY.<sup>232</sup>

On 12/6/1766 John Duncan Jr, son of John Duncan, bought 125 acres from **John Darnell**, his wife **Jean**, and their son **William**, all from Hamilton Parish, for £60. The land was on Horse Pen Run, adjacent to Corbin's line, crossing Ratliss Run, and Smith's Spring Branch. It was witnessed by **Paul Williams, James (X) Duncan, James Wright, Morgan (X) Darnell**, and **John (X) Duncan**. (Fauquier Co DB 2, p655).<sup>40</sup> *Sold on 3/1/1768.*

On 3/1/1768 John Duncan Jr and his wife **Dinah** of Hamilton Parish sold 125 acres to **Thomas Pope** for £60. This was the land he had bought on 12/6/1766. (Fauquier Co DB 3, p139).<sup>40</sup>

**(2) John Duncan and wife Wilkey McClannahan:**

This John may be the father of the one above, and **Wilkey** may be his second wife. He may be the John Duncan in whose house the second court of Fauquier Co, VA, was held on 6/28/1759. The May court was held at "a place not convenient for the justices", so it was decided that the plantation of John Duncan would be more suitable.<sup>265</sup>

On 5/28/1761 John Duncan of Hamilton Parish bought 128 acres from **George Wheatley** and his wife **Dinah** for £80. (Fauquier Co DB 1, p227).<sup>40</sup> *Inherited by son Moses, then sold 1801.*

On 12/20/1765 John Duncan and wife **Wilkey** of Hamilton Parish sold to **Augustine Jennings**, 200 acres for £100. This was land where the (unnamed) son of John now lives. It was adjacent to **Peter Hedgman** and **Nathaniel Hedgeman**. Witnessed by **Paul Williams, Jonas Williams**, and **Augustine Jennings**. **Wilkey** appeared in court and confirmed her approval on 5/26/1766. (Fauquier Co DB 2, p394).<sup>40</sup>

On 6/22/1767 John Duncan of Fauquier Co deeded slaves to his granddaughters for love and affection. To **Elizabeth McCormack** (wife of **John McCormack**), negro woman Jude; to **Phebe Morgan**, negro woman Carner; to **Alice Morgan**, negro woman Jay; and to

**Rosannah Morgan**, negro woman Luce.<sup>40,80</sup> It was witnessed by **Thomas Marshall**, **William Settle**, and **Henry Mauzy**. They appear to be the daughters of **William Morgan** and **Mary Duncan**.<sup>40,80,232</sup> (Fauquier Co DB 2, p657).<sup>40</sup>

In 1770, John Duncan of Fauquier Co bought 40 acres from **James Slaughter** of Culpeper Co. The land is adjacent to where John Duncan currently lived. The act was acknowledged in court on 11/26/1770. (Fauquier Co DB 4, p103).<sup>40</sup> *Inherited by son Moses, sold 1801.*

On 4/4/1788 John Duncan wrote his will. Son **John** was to get 10 shillings. Son-in-law **Benjamin Grigsby** to get 5 shillings. Remainder to be sold when son **William** arrives at age 20, and to be equally divided among my six children hereafter and my wife **Wilkey**: **Moses Duncan**, **Elias Duncan**, **Enoch Duncan**, **William Duncan**, **Milley Duncan**, and **Lucinda Duncan**. The executors were son **Moses Duncan** and **Charles Duncan**. It was witnessed by **Charles (X) Duncan**, **Cossom Day**, and **Margett (X) Williams**. It was probated 12/23/1793. Widow **Wilkey** only took her thirds. (Fauquier Co WB 2, p312).<sup>40</sup>

On 10/13/1795 the widow's dower was allotted. Soon after, an account of the estate of John Duncan, deceased, was made. Daughter **Milly Duncan** who had married **Purce Henderson Bailey** received negro woman **Tempe** in lieu of any other inheritance. In late December 1795, **Moses Duncan** proceeded to sell the rest of the estate. He purchased the land, a slave for his brother **Elias**, and another slave for brother **Willie**. **Lucinda Duncan** purchased slaves as part of her legacy. The proceeds from the sale were divided among five children **Moses**, **Elias**, **Enoch**, **Willie** (or, **Willis?**), and **Lucinda**. The account was signed by **John Bronaugh**, **Augustine Jennings**, and **Peter Routt**.

In 1801 **Moses Duncan**, executor of the estate of John Duncan, deceased, sold 172 acres to **Cossom Day** for £186. This was the land of **Wheatley** and part of the land of **Slaughter** in **Hedgeman's** survey. It was witnessed by **William Bradford**, **Simon Bradford**, and **Garland Withers**. (Fauquier Co DB 14, p925).<sup>40</sup>

One theory on the family ancestry is that many of the Duncans in Colonial Virginia were descended from **Peter Duncan I**. He came to America from Scotland with a wife **Bessie Caldwell**, but he probably married again, possibly to **Mary Eppes**. He may have made a will in 1676. Two of his sons **Charles Duncan** and **Henry Duncan**, died before 1716.<sup>40</sup>

Another possibility is that our line of Duncans descends from **William Duncan, the elder** who was born about 1692 and died in 1781. He is thought to have left Scotland and arrived in northern Virginia with his family in 1694. His will dated 2/24/1771 mentions children **Charles**, **James**, **Rawley**, **William**, **John** (deceased), **Joseph**, **Charles**, and **Ann**.

Another theory is that the name **Blanch** might be a clue to tracing our Duncan lineage. Researcher **Fred Duncan** suggests that my John Duncan Sr who was born about 1741 might be **Gerrard John Duncan** who appeared in **Granville Co, NC**, before the Revolutionary War. He is



thought to be the oldest son of **Blanchflower Duncan Jr** who died in 1754 in Fairfax Co, VA. **Gerrard John, James, and Henry** were apprenticed to their grandfather **Blanchflower Sr** to the learn the trade of cooper and shoemaker in 1754. In 1773 Gerrard John “late of Rowan” inherited land from his grandfather Blanchflower Sr in Fairfax Co. The line continues back from **Blanchflower Duncan Sr** to his father **Henry Duncan**, and to his father **Peter Duncan** who was born about 1633.<sup>609</sup>

There are so many Duncan families in early VA that it may be impossible to definitively trace the line back much farther. Adding to the complication is the fact that most of these families seem to have used the same names: John, Charles, James, Joseph, and William. DNA testing might be the best hope for continuing the line back to Scotland.

## MITCHELL

**B-2-1. Stephen Evander Mitchell (4). Mary Cordelia Narcissus Mitchell (B-1-1)** was the daughter of **Stephen Evander Mitchell** and **Caroline Phillips (B-26-1)**. They had the following children.<sup>43,48,180</sup>

1. John William Mitchell	12/30/1877 -	4/21/1879
2. boy Mitchell	10/22/1879 -	1880
3. girl Mitchell	4/20/1881 -	
4. Lutisha Ruth Mitchell	5/ 4/1882 -	4/ 6/1959
5. Tiney I. Mitchell	5/13/1884 -	1/16/1891
6. Alverta Elizabeth (Verti) Mitchell	12/26/1886 -	12/ 6/1965
7. *Mary Cordelia Narcissus (Sis) Mitchell	5/16/1890 -	6/21/1925

They lived between Dugspur and Indian Valley, near the Carroll/Floyd Co, VA, line.<sup>32,66</sup> Until about 1887, they lived in Carroll Co on land including what is now Mitchell Chapel Holiness Church. After Stephen's first wife Caroline died, he moved two miles down the road into Floyd Co and lived on land previously owned by Caroline's father. The house they lived in on Vaughn's Mill Rd is still being lived in (2018).

The 1880 Floyd Co census lists them in Indian Valley, ED 27, p6B, house #40/41.<sup>212</sup> Apparently both of their young sons had died before the census was taken on 6/3/1880.

<i>Stephen Michell</i>	<i>26, farmer, Va, VA, VA</i>
<i>Caroline</i>	<i>21, wife, keeping house, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>

An 1890 local census for Floyd Co, Indian Valley District, includes this family.<sup>188</sup>

<i>Steven E. Mitchell</i>	<i>37</i>
<i>John B.</i>	<i>64</i>
<i>Lutisha R.</i>	<i>8</i>
<i>Tiney</i>	<i>5</i>
<i>Alvertie E.</i>	<i>3</i>
<i>Mary C.</i>	<i>1 month</i>

After **Caroline** died on 7/1/1890, Stephen married his second wife **Mary Jane Horton** on 8/6/1891.<sup>187</sup> She died less than two years later on 5/11/1893 at 23 years old.<sup>48</sup> They had one daughter.

8. girl Mitchell	1892 -	2/21/1893
------------------	--------	-----------

On 5/24/1894 Stephen then married his third wife **Nancy Emaline Goad** in Carroll Co.<sup>187</sup> They had six children.<sup>43,152</sup>

9. Charles B. Mitchell	1895 -	9/26/1895
10. Amanda Effie Mitchell	1/ 5/1897 -	5/24/1954
11. Daisy Alma Mitchell	1/23/1899 -	2/27/1954

12. Maggie Lula Mitchell	9/29/1900 – 10/24/1963
13. Errett Stephen Mitchell	7/ 3/1903 – 11/13/1981
14. Willie Evander Mitchell	8/27/1906 –

The 1900 Floyd Co census lists this family in Indian Valley, ED 15, p4B, #67/68. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Stephen E. Mitchell</i>	<i>46, farmer, b Sept 1853, m6y, VA, VA, SC</i>
<i>Nancy E.</i>	<i>36, wife, b Jul 1863, m6y, 3 ch 2 living, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Luticia R.</i>	<i>18, dau, b May 1882, school 4 months, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Alvertie E.</i>	<i>13, dau, b Dec 1886, school 4 months, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Mary C.</i>	<i>10, dau, b May 1890, school 4 months, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Amanda</i>	<i>3, dau, b Jan 1897, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Baby</i>	<i>1, dau, b Jan 1898, VA, VA, VA</i>

The 1910 Floyd Co census lists this family in Indian Valley, ED 48, 11A, house #192/192. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Stephen E. Mitchell</i>	<i>56, m2 16y, farmer, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Nancy E.</i>	<i>46, wife, m16y, 6 ch 5 living, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Alverta E.</i>	<i>23, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Mary C.</i>	<i>19, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Amanda E.</i>	<i>13, dau, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Daisy A.</i>	<i>11, dau, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Maggie L.</i>	<i>9, dau, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Errett S.</i>	<i>6, son, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Willie E.</i>	<i>3, son, VA, VA, VA</i>

The 1920 Floyd Co census lists Nancy living with her daughter Maggie in Indian Valley, ED 96, p1A, house #6/6. Their farm was mortgaged.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Lynch W. Slaughter</i>	<i>32, farmer, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Maggie L.</i>	<i>19, wife, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Oshia A.</i>	<i>10 months, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Garifield J.</i>	<i>34, brother, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Nancy Mitchell</i>	<i>56, widow, mother-in-law, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>

1. **John** is buried at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>48</sup> He died in Carroll Co.<sup>72</sup> [b<sup>48</sup>, d<sup>48,72</sup>]

2. An unnamed boy is listed in the Carroll Co birth register as the son of Stephen E. and Caroline Mitchell.<sup>65</sup> He must have died before the 1880 census. [b<sup>65</sup>]

3. An unnamed girl is listed in the Floyd Co birth register, p229, on 4/20/1881 as the daughter of Stephen and Caroline Mitchell.<sup>180</sup> It's possible that this is Lutisha, but she is consistently listed as having a birthdate of 5/4/1882. [b<sup>180</sup>]

4. **Lutisha** married **Elbert M. Quesenberry** about 1902 according to the 1910 and 1930 censuses.<sup>43,113,190,212</sup> They were living in Indian Valley, VA, in 1958, probably on Deepwater

Rd.<sup>32,212</sup> Her Carroll Co death certificate says she was born in Floyd Co.<sup>64</sup> They are buried at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>48</sup>

[(1910 Car, Pine Cr, p6B, #110/111)<sup>113</sup>; (1920 Car, Pine Cr, p9B, #157/166)<sup>113</sup>; (1930 Car, Pine Cr #8, p13B, #279/283)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>48,64</sup>, d<sup>48,64</sup>]

5. **Tiney** was buried at Mitchell Chapel where her headstone says she was 6 years, 8 months old.<sup>48</sup> [b<sup>48,188</sup>, d<sup>48</sup>]

6. **Verti** married **Andrew Paris Goad** on 4/2/1914 in Floyd Co, VA.<sup>29,66</sup> In the 1920 census their oldest son is 5 years old, and he is listed as having been born in ND. The next son is age 2, born in VA.<sup>212</sup> Perhaps they spent some time out west soon after they were married. She is said to have made many of the headstones at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>32</sup> They lived in the western part of Floyd Co near the Carroll Co line.<sup>212,544,546,550</sup>

She died at the Waddell Nursing Home in Galax as a result of cerebral hemorrhage due to chronic cardiorenal disease and diabetes.<sup>64</sup> They are buried at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>48,64</sup>

[(1920 Floyd, IV #96, p7A, #117/117)<sup>212</sup>; (1930 Floyd, IV #8, p4B, #86/89)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>48,64</sup>, d<sup>48,64</sup>]

7. **Mary** married **Perry Cornelius Duncan** on 2/22/1911 at her father's residence in Floyd Co.<sup>66</sup> She died of Tuberculosis which she caught from a man who lived near them in Dublin, VA.<sup>25,64</sup> Her Pulaski Co death certificate says she had suffered from it "probably one year or more".<sup>64</sup> Her sister Daisy's daughter Jurileen remembered that Daisy stayed with Mary for a period of time to help while she was sick.<sup>43</sup> She is buried at the Dublin City Cem.<sup>48,64</sup> [b<sup>48,64</sup>, d<sup>48,64</sup>]

8. An unnamed daughter is listed in the Floyd Co death records. It says she was born in Floyd Co and that her parents were "S. E. and Mary Mitchell".<sup>180</sup>

9. **Charles** died at the age of 9 months according to his Floyd Co death record. It says he was born in Floyd Co and his parents were "S. E. and Susan Mitchell".<sup>180</sup> Perhaps Susan was either written by mistake, or was another name of his third wife Nancy. "Charles B. Mitchell" is buried at Mitchell Chapel where his headstone says he died on 9/26/1895 at the age of 6 months and 10 days.<sup>48</sup>

10. **Amanda** married **Emmett Quesenberry** on 12/17/1914 in Floyd Co.<sup>407,520</sup> Her Pulaski Co death certificate says she died at the Pulaski Hospital ten minutes after her arrival.<sup>64</sup> She was buried at Draper Valley Cemetery.<sup>64</sup> [b<sup>64,520</sup>, d<sup>64,520</sup>]  
[(1930 Pulaski, Newbern ED 78-9, p1B, #12)<sup>212</sup>]

11. **Daisy** was born in Floyd Co.<sup>65</sup> Before she was married, she worked in Lynchburg at Jobbers Overall Factory. She stayed in the Martha Washington Dormitory which was built in 1919 to house workers who were from out of town.<sup>43</sup> She married **John Dewey Nicholson** on 8/28/1920 in Pulaski Co.<sup>43,407</sup> They met while Daisy was staying with Mary in Dublin. Dewey was from Wilkes Co, NC, but was visiting his older sister Hattie who may have worked with

Daisy.<sup>43</sup> The marriage index says she was born in Floyd Co and was 21 years old.<sup>407</sup> They are buried at Crestwood Mem Gardens in State Road, NC.<sup>48</sup> [b<sup>64,65</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>]

12. **Maggie** married **Lynch Wise Slaughter** on 12/1/1917 in Floyd Co.<sup>407</sup> After his death, she married **Madison Monroe Huff** on 10/29/1953 in Carroll Co.<sup>66</sup> She died at Pulaski Hospital after suffering a coronary occlusion.<sup>64</sup> She was buried at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>64</sup> [b<sup>64,212</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>]  
[(1920 Floyd, Indian Valley ED 96, p1A, #6)<sup>212</sup>; (1930 Montgomery, Auburn ED 61-4, p5B, #39)<sup>212</sup>; (1940 Floyd, I.V ED 32-10, p7B, #122)<sup>212</sup>]

13. **Errett** and his younger brother **Willie** left home between 1915 and 1920. They are found in the 1920 census in Dublin boarding with **Willie G. King** who was a 49 year old widow. **Errett** was age 16, and **Willie** was age 11. Also in the household were three other children age 11 to 17, as well as a 50 year old servant.<sup>212</sup> As Errett told his wife and her family years later, he and his brother Willie left home and went to Dublin where “Miss Willie” took them in. She also housed other children, and her place had plenty of farmland and animals. Errett and Willie both liked it there. Perhaps they attended Dublin High School while they lived with her. Errett later told his family that he was an orphan.<sup>602</sup> While it’s true that his father had died in 1915, his mother lived until 1930. “Miss Willie” was Willie Miller Guerrant King who was born in 1868 in neighboring Montgomery Co. She was a widow who didn’t have any children of her own, but took care of several children over the years. From at least 1905, she lived in Dublin until her death in 1956.

He is believed to have attended the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, VA, in 1925. Their records show an E. S. Mitchell who last attended in 1925, but he is not mentioned in the yearbook.<sup>602</sup> He attended the Philadelphia College of Osteopathy from 1926 until he graduated in 1929.<sup>548</sup> His senior yearbook includes a class prophecy that paints a picture of someone eccentrically living in his own world, somewhat disconnected from his surroundings:<sup>548</sup>

*Over the rocky roads to Dublin, Va., and I find Errett Mitchell sitting in his office puzzling over a cross-word puzzle. “What is a five-letter word meaning genus of liliaceous plant?” “Aloe,” I reply, and then I ask, “How is everything, Mitch?” “A Brazilian taper is antas, that’s right,” says he. “Are you married, Mitch?” I again venture. “Yes,” he answers, “Japanese ginger is mioga that fits in fine.” “Well good-bye Mitch.” Is siva a four-letter word meaning Hindu god of distruction?” he asks, and with that I creep silently forth into the night with a heavy heart, sadly shaking my head for poor old Mitchell.*

A postcard dated 12/25/1928 with a Columbus R.P.O. postmark says, “I hear from Willie & Errett. They are both well and doing well in Philadelphia. Errett is studying hard. We go south about Jan 1<sup>st</sup>. W. G. King.” Since Columbus, OH, had a Railroad Post Office, perhaps it was mailed from there to Errett’s half sister Verti back in Indian Valley, VA. It seems very likely that this was mailed by “Miss Willie” King who kept them in Dublin after they left home.<sup>550</sup> Errett might have been married first to a woman named Elizabeth before getting a divorce.<sup>602</sup> He married **Katherine Flavell Hunsicker** on 8/3/1943.<sup>602</sup> He didn’t have any children. He lived the rest of his life in the area of Philadelphia and Camden, NJ. He had a private practice

doctor's office in Camden and is listed in the "Physicians and Surgeons" section of the 1940 and 1943 Camden city directory. He shared an office with Dr. **Frederick W. Strauss** at 2706 Westfield Ave in 1947. His sister Daisy's daughter Jurileen remembered Errett coming back south and visiting her family in Wilkes Co, perhaps in the 1940s.<sup>43</sup> He is remembered as someone who was always dressed formally in a jacket and tie, quiet, soft spoken, and a good person.<sup>602</sup> He was color blind.<sup>602</sup> He was buried at West Laurel Hill Cemetery in Philadelphia, less than a mile from the college he attended.<sup>549</sup> [(1920 Pulaski, Dublin)<sup>212</sup>]

14. **Willie** signed the 1931 settlement of his father's estate in Essex Co, NJ, as witnessed by a notary public on 6/23/1931. His niece Jurileen remembered hearing that Willie and Errett would take turns with one working while the other was in school.<sup>43</sup> The postcard mentioned above shows that Errett and Willie were both living in Philadelphia at the end of 1928. It was likely in the 1930s when Willie died by electrocution.<sup>43,602</sup> He was driving during a bad storm, and lightning struck a power pole which fell on his car.<sup>602</sup> Errett had him cremated because that's what Willie wanted.<sup>43</sup>

On 1/22/1878, Stephen E. Mitchell bought 106 acres from **Jehu Dalton** and wife **Martha**. This was part of an original tract containing 1,100 acres on the waters of Greasy Creek on the north side of the Floyd Turnpike. (Carroll DB 13, p212-3).<sup>67</sup> The Mitchell cemetery and later Mitchell Chapel would be located at the southeast corner of this tract.

On 3/19/1881, Stephen E. Mitchell and his wife Caroline sold 52.75 acres to **Stephen C. Nichols** for \$400. This was the western part of the 106 acres he had bought three years earlier. (Carroll DB 14, p299-301).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/20/1883, Stephen E. Mitchell bought 90 acres on Greasy Creek and Mill Creek for \$500 from **Tobias D. Phillips** and wife Ailay (or, **Elcy**) and **Jefferson Davis Phillips** and wife **Virginia Ellen (Cox)**. They all lived in Floyd Co. The land was formerly owned by **John Phillips**. The deed also reads "the widow's dowry is hereby retained on the above described lands". (Floyd Co DB R, p6-7).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/20/1883, Stephen E. Mitchell and wife Caroline, **Jefferson Davis Phillips** and his wife **Virginia Ellen**, and **Mary P. Quesenberry**, sold their shares of a tract of land to **Tobias D. Phillips** for \$1,000. The land was 75 acres on Greasy Creek and Mill Creek formerly owned by **Caroline's** father **John Phillips**. (Floyd Co DB R, p134-5).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/20/1883, Stephen E. Mitchell and wife Caroline and **Tobias D. Phillips** and wife Ailey sold their share of a tract of land to **Jefferson Davis Phillips** for \$500. The land was 114 ¼ acres on Greasy Creek and Mill Creek. "The widow's dower is hereby retained on said land during her life time". (Floyd Co DB R, p227).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/14/1884, Stephen E. Mitchell and his wife Caroline sold 6.15 acres to **Bevridge A. Burnett** for \$30.75. This was the the eastern most portion of the 106 acres he bought in 1878. Today, this is on the east side of Indian Valley PO Road, across from Mitchell Chapel. (Carroll DB 16, p146-7).<sup>67</sup>

On 10/13/1884, Stephen E. Mitchell bought 5 ½ acres on Greasy Creek from **Tobias D. Phillips** and his wife Ally for \$66.25. This same deed records that he also bought 1 acre on Laurel Branch of Greasy Creek for \$10 from **Edward Dickerson**, his wife **Margaret**, and **Robert T. Quesenberry**. (Floyd Co DB R, p610).<sup>67</sup>

On 10/15/1884, Stephen E. Mitchell and his wife Caroline sold 3.25 acres on Greasy Creek and Cox Rd to **Tabitha Hylton** for \$40. (Floyd Co DB X, p224-5).<sup>67</sup>

On 12/20/1887, Stephen E. Mitchell and his wife Caroline sold 44 acres on Greasy Creek to Narsissas Mitchell for \$150. This deed mentions a corner “near the graveyard”. This was the northeastern portion of the land he bought in 1878. This is the last of his land in Carroll Co. It appears that he is selling land to his mother **Narcissus Strange** Mitchell who died six months later on 6/7/1888. However, Stephen’s father **John Balanger Mitchell** lived until 1904. Why was he not mentioned in this transaction? Why is he not mentioned in any land transactions? (Carroll Co DB 18, p432).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/20/1892, S. E. Mitchell and wife Mary J. sold 55 poles of land (0.34 acres) on the waters of Greasy Creek to the Indian Valley School District for \$5. The land was on the north side of a road. I believe this was in the southeast corner of his land, along Vaughns Mill Rd. (Floyd Co DB W, p33).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/20/1897, Stephen E. Mitchell bought 5.19 acres on the east side of Greasy Creek from **Elbert H. Mitchell** and **Homer B. Mitchell** for \$50. He would pay in three installments over the next three years. The land was adjacent to **Hiram Cox** and **Darius Turman**, and along “the Max Creek Road”. (Floyd Co DB 27, p40).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/20/1904, Stephen E. Mitchell and his wife N. E. Mitchell allowed water rights to T. D. Phillips and Company for \$20. This would allow **T. D. Phillips** to build a new mill dam anywhere between the old dam and the road, and to raise the water level along Stephen’s property as high as they want it. (Floyd DB 31, p179-80).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/24/1905, S. E. Mitchell, **L. E. Marshall**, and **Walker Quesenberry** were named trustees of 1.94 acres of land on Greasy Creek, owned by **F. R. Phillips** and his wife **Mary I.** They would become trustees of a church house on the Montgomery Rd. The land was provided for the purpose of erecting a church house. The building of the church should commence within 12 months. Could this have been the beginning of Mitchell Chapel at its original location before it was moved two miles south? (Floyd Co DB 32, p15-16).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/21/1914, the will of S. E. Mitchell leaves all his real estate (three tracts of land totaling about 11.75 acres) to his wife **Nancy E.** Upon her death, it was to go to her five children **Amanda E., Daisy P., Maggie L., Ett S., and Willie E.** It was proven in court on 2/10/1915. (Floyd WB 3, p160).<sup>79</sup>

On 2/10/1915, the will of **S. E. Mitchell** was produced in court by witnesses **Thomas Quesenberry** and **Walker Quesenberry.** (Feduciary Orders, Floyd Co, Bk 1, p133).<sup>552</sup>

On 2/2/1931, the heirs of **Nancy E. Mitchell** sold land to **A. P.** and Alvert **Goad.** This was the land that Nancy acquired by the will of her husband Stephen. It consisted of two tracts totaling 12 acres on Greasy Creek adjoining **Hubert Marshall, A. P. Goad, B. L. Phillips,** and **Thomas Reece.** This was the land Stephen bought in 1884 as recorded in DB R, p610 and in 1897 in DB 27, p40. Paris Goad paid the burial expenses for Nancy Mitchell (\$152.87), and paid the five heirs \$22.43 each. The five heirs were **Amanda E. Quesenberry** and husband **Emmett, Daisy A. Nickelson** and husband **J. D., Maggie L. Slaughter** and husband **Lynch W., Errett S. Mitchell,** and **Willie E. Mitchell.** (Floyd DB 50, p286-7).<sup>67</sup>

**B-2-2. John Balanger Mitchell (5). Stephen Evander Mitchell** was the son of **John Balanger Mitchell** and **Narcissus Marion Strange** (B-9-1).<sup>66,72,187</sup> They had the following children.<sup>43,72</sup>

1. James William Mitchell	12/15/1848 – 10/ /1896
2. Samuel Mitchell	1851 – 7/24/1866
3. *Stephen Evander Mitchell	9/16/1853 – 1/28/1915
4. Abbott Davis Mitchell	7/29/1855 – 10/29/1903
5. Louisa T. Mitchell	7/29/1855 –
6. John Oliver Mitchell	6/ /1857 – 3/25/1930
7. Lucinda A. Mitchell	1864 –
8. Wilbert Shanon Mitchell	9/16/1866 – 11/19/1900

They lived in eastern Carroll Co, VA. Son **Stephen** was born in Carroll Co and was residing there when he was first married.<sup>66</sup>

The 1850 Carroll Co census lists them in the 11<sup>th</sup> District, p325, house #117/117. Their real estate was valued at \$200.<sup>212</sup> John is probably call “Jr” because of his older uncle who had the same name.

<i>John B. Mitchell Jr</i>	<i>24, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Narcissus</i>	<i>21, b VA</i>
<i>James</i>	<i>6 months, b VA</i>
<i>Edney E. Strange</i>	<i>9, b VA</i>

The 1860 Carroll Co census lists them in Dug Spur PO, p59, house #388/391. Their real estate was valued at \$282, and their personal estate was worth \$50.<sup>212</sup>



<i>John B. Mitchell</i>	<i>34, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Narcissus</i>	<i>31, b VA</i>
<i>James W.</i>	<i>10, b VA</i>
<i>Samuel</i>	<i>8, b VA</i>
<i>Stephen</i>	<i>6, b VA</i>
<i>Abbott D.</i>	<i>4, b VA</i>
<i>Louisa T.</i>	<i>4, b VA</i>
<i>John O.</i>	<i>2, b VA</i>

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek Twnp, Hillsville PO, p21, house #137/141. They are not listed with any real estate, and their personal estate was worth \$100.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John B. Mitchell</i>	<i>44, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Narcissus</i>	<i>41, keeping house, b VA</i>
<i>J. William</i>	<i>20, labors on farm, b VA</i>
<i>Stephen E.</i>	<i>16, labors on farm, b VA</i>
<i>Abbott D.</i>	<i>15, labors on farm, b VA</i>
<i>Louisa T.</i>	<i>15, b VA</i>
<i>John O.</i>	<i>13, b VA</i>
<i>Lucinda A.</i>	<i>6, b VA</i>
<i>Samuel W.</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>81, b VA</i>

**Elizabeth** must be John's mother.

The 1880 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek District, ED 19, p8, house #59/63.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Jno B. Mitchell</i>	<i>54, farming, deaf and dumb, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Narcissus</i>	<i>51, wife, kekeeping house, blind, VA, --, VA</i>
<i>Abbott Davis</i>	<i>14, son, farming, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Louisa T.</i>	<i>14, dau, housekeeper, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Wilbert Shan.</i>	<i>13, son, VA, VA, VA</i>

An addendum to the census, the Schedule of Defective, Dependent, and Delinquent Classes, says that Narcissus' blindness renders her "partly so" self-supporting, and that she became blind at age 43. She is totally blind. In the section for "deaf and dumb", nothing is added for John.<sup>212</sup>

A transcription of the 1880 school census for Pine Creek District lists John B. Mitchell as the parent and his son Wilbert L. Mitchell, age 13, of school age.

The 1900 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek District, ED 5, p18A, house #221/223. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John B. Mitchell</i>	<i>74, farmer, b Sept 1825, m6y, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Martha</i>	<i>53, wife, b Dec 1846, m6y, 8 ch 5 living, NC, NC, GER</i>
<i>Columbus Marshall</i>	<i>18, son, b Sep 1881, farm laborer, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>James M. Marshall</i>	<i>12, son, b Dec 1887, farm laborer, VA, VA, VA</i>

After the death of his first wife, John married **Martha Virginia Brady** in 1893. **Columbus** and **James** were sons of **Martha** by her previous marriage.

1. **James** was born in Carroll Co according to Floyd Co death records.<sup>180</sup> The 1880 census lists him as a cabinet maker.<sup>212</sup> The records say he died of heart disease at the age of 46.<sup>180</sup> He was the son of "J.B. and N. Mitchell".<sup>180</sup> He married **Nebraska Gray** on 8/11/1875 in Carroll Co.<sup>188</sup> They are buried at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>48,188</sup>

[(1880 Floyd, Burks Fork #26, p1, #6/6)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>30,72,180,188</sup>, d<sup>180,188</sup>]

2. **Samuel** is listed in the Carroll Co death register: age 15, son of "J. W. and Nancy Mitchell".<sup>72</sup> Perhaps his parents were miscopied in the transcription of the death records. Either that, or **Samuel** was actually a cousin who happened to be living with this family in 1860.

3. **Stephen** first married **Caroline Phillips** on 2/15/1877 in Floyd Co, VA, at her step father's residence.<sup>66</sup> The marriage certificate gives his occupation as a farmer.<sup>66</sup> After **Caroline** died, he married his second wife **Mary Jane Horton** in 1891.<sup>48,67,153,187</sup> He married his third wife **Nancy Emaline Goad** on 5/24/1894 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>29,187</sup>

His Floyd Co death certificate says he was born in Carroll Co and was a farmer. The cause of death was "had tumor in left half of abdomen as large as an adult's head; had been there for years. Hepatitis." The duration of his illness is listed as 10 years.<sup>64</sup>

Stephen and each of his three wives are all buried at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>43,48,64</sup>

[b<sup>29,43,48,64,187</sup>, d<sup>29,43,48,64,187</sup>]

4. **Abbott** married **Nancy Jane Smith** on either 7/21/1880 or 7/31/1880 in Carroll Co.<sup>188,209</sup> They were living in Carroll Co in 1890 when his children were listed in the school census.<sup>163</sup> He died of tuberculosis<sup>189</sup> and is buried at Dry Pond Prim Bap Ch.<sup>188</sup>

[(1900 Car, Pine Cr, #228/236)<sup>113</sup>] [b<sup>113,188</sup>, d<sup>188</sup>] Ref 209, Dec 1999, p39.

5. **Louisa** married **Elijah Quesenberry** on 6/18/1884 in Carroll Co.<sup>188</sup> [b<sup>72,188</sup>]

6. **John** married **Sarah Jane Phillips** on 11/1/1878 in Carroll Co.<sup>610</sup> They were living in Carroll Co in 1890 when his children were listed in the school census.<sup>163</sup> His Carroll Co death certificate says he died of Brights Disease and was buried in the Phillips Cemetery.<sup>64</sup> They are buried in Phillips Cem #1.<sup>188</sup>

[(1900 Car, Pine Cr, #172/174)<sup>113</sup>; (1910 Car, Pine Cr Dist 8, p4A, #61/62)<sup>212</sup>; (1920 Car, Pine Cr, p8B, #133/142)<sup>113</sup>] [b<sup>64</sup>, d<sup>64,188</sup>]

7. **Lucinda** was six years old in 1870, but is not listed with her family in 1880.

8. **Wilbert** was born in Carroll Co, the son of "J. B. and Marion Mitchell" according to the birth register which lists his name as "Samuel W.". <sup>65</sup> I believe his name was recorded incorrectly since he had an older brother named **Samuel** who died two months before he was born. However, the 1870 census also lists "Samuel W."<sup>72,212</sup> In 1880 he is "Wilbert Shan."<sup>72,212</sup> Finally, the 1900 census is simply "W. S."<sup>212</sup>

**Wilbert** married **Nancy M. Jones** on 3/18/1896 in Pulaski Co, VA.<sup>233</sup> The marriage record says he was born in Carroll Co to “Jno. and N. M. Mitchell”.<sup>233</sup> The 1900 census says he was born in September 1866 and was a shoemaker.<sup>212</sup> He is buried at East End Cem in Wythe Co.<sup>233</sup> [(1900 Wythe, VA, Wytheville #142, p8A, #170/160)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>65,72,212</sup>, d<sup>233</sup>]

On 1/1/1859, John B. Mitchell, Jr. and **Daniel E. Mitchell** were granted 450 acres in Pulaski Co. The land was on the Carroll and Pulaski Co line on Rocky Creek and Brannom’s Branch on the east side of Big Reed Island Creek. It was adjacent to the lines of **James Bond** and **William Stillwell**. (VA Grants #115, p732).<sup>314</sup>

**B-2-3. William Mitchell (6). John Balanger Mitchell** was the son of **William Mitchell** and **Elizabeth Mitchell** (B-34-1).<sup>43,110</sup> They had the following children.<sup>110</sup>

1. Polly G. Mitchell	12/27/1809 – 10/17/1882
2. Daniel E. Mitchell	1813 – 5/12/1866
3. Margaret B. Mitchell	1817 –
4. Ketturah W. Mitchell	5/31/1819 – 4/25/1904
5. William R. Mitchell	6/ 5/1822 – 12/30/1859
6. *John Balanger Mitchell	9/ 9/1825 – 2/11/1904
7. James R. Mitchell	1828 –
8. Elizabeth S. (Eliza) Mitchell	5/10/1834 – 4/27/1914
9. child Mitchell	

Some “of the children, when grown and married, were involved in founding the first Presbyterian Church in Carroll Co,” Bethesda in 1848.<sup>110</sup> They probably lived near Dugspur, VA.

The 1830 Grayson Co, VA, census includes three William Mitchel families on p269. The second one on the page seems to be this family: (21010001-0111001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>two males</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>50-59</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>40-49</i>

The 1840 Grayson Co census includes two William Mitchel families. One each in the western and eastern districts. The family in the eastern district was in the area that became Carroll Co: (011110001-0101101).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14</i>

<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>60-69</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>40-49</i>

The 1842 Carroll Co Personal Property Tax List includes **William Mitchell** with three tithes and two horses for a total tax of \$0.25.<sup>298</sup>

The 1850 Carroll Co, VA, census lists them in the 11<sup>th</sup> District, p330, house #176/176. Their real estate was valued at \$500.<sup>212</sup>

<i>William Mitchell</i>	<i>70, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>63, b VA</i>
<i>Eliza</i>	<i>19, b VA</i>
<i>William Jr</i>	<i>28, farmer, b VA, married within year</i>
<i>Polly</i>	<i>21, b VA, married within year</i>
<i>James R.</i>	<i>22, farmer, b VA</i>

It appears that William and Elizabeth are living with three of their children and William Jr's wife Polly.

1. *Polly* married **Stephen Bond** according to a Grayson Co marriage bond dated 11/3/1834.<sup>72,110</sup> The Carroll Co death records list Polly Bond who died on 10/17/1882, age 74 years, 10 months. Her parents are given as "William and Elizabeth Mitchell". The informant was her husband, **Stephen Bond**.<sup>72</sup> They are both buried in the Stephen Bond Cem.<sup>48</sup>  
 [(1850 Car, p27, #180)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, I.V., p66, #432/436)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, P.C., p96, #11/12)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, P.C., p122, #102/109)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>48,72,110</sup>, d<sup>48,72,110</sup>]

2. *Daniel* married **Sophrona Lindsey** according to a Grayson Co marriage bond dated 12/18/1840.<sup>72,110</sup> He died in Carroll Co of a fever at age 52.<sup>72</sup> His parents are listed as "Wm. and Elizabeth Mitchell".<sup>72</sup>  
 [(1850 Car, p17, #115)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, p59, Dugspur, #386/389)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>110</sup>, d<sup>72,110</sup>]

3. *Margaret* married **James Bond**.<sup>110</sup> They are listed in the 1860 Carroll Co census in house #199/200, Hillsville PO. Her age is 43, and his age is 41.<sup>72</sup>  
 [(1850 Car, p17, #116)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hil, #199/200)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, P.C., p131, #244/251)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>110</sup>]

4. *Ketturah* married **Edward Gray** according to a Grayson Co marriage bond dated 12/9/1841.<sup>72,110,188</sup> She may have been born in August 1819.<sup>188</sup> They are both buried in Liberty Hill Cem.<sup>188</sup>  
 [(1850 Car, p17, #118)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hil, p26, #177/178)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, P.C., p132, #255/262)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, P.C., p135, #236/245)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>110,188</sup>, d<sup>110,188</sup>]

5. *William* married **Polly G. Smith**.<sup>110</sup> The Carroll Co death records list William R. Mitchell who died 12/30/1859, age 37 years, 6 months, 25 days. His parents are given as William and Elizabeth Mitchell. His occupation is given as farmer, he was married, and the informant was **James R. Smith**, son in law.<sup>72</sup>

The 1860 Mortality Schedule for Carroll co lists William R. Mitchell, age 37, who had died in December. He was born in VA, was a farmer, and died of scrofula after a period of two years.<sup>604</sup>  
[b<sup>72,110</sup>, d<sup>72,110</sup>]

6. *John* first married **Narcissus Strange** on 1/23/1849 in Carroll Co.<sup>30,70,110</sup> He married second **Martha Virginia Brady** Marshall on 11/9/1893 in Carroll Co.<sup>66</sup> They had both been married previously. He and Narcissus are buried at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>43,48</sup>

On 3/21/1903, he applied for Civil War pension. He stated that he was 77 years old living in Canon, Carroll Co, VA, and born in what was then Grayson Co, VA. He entered service in Hillsville, VA, on 2/20/1863 in Co I, 45<sup>th</sup> VA Inf, and “was honorably discharged by infirmities and deafness not being able for duty” on about May 25 or 26 of the same year. At the time of the application, he had been suffering from “infirmities of age and hart dropsy cause shortness of breath and swetting” for about six months. The application was approved on 5/1/1903 and he was to receive \$30 annually.<sup>181</sup>

In an application by his widow for a Civil War headstone in 1930, she said he was a Private in Co I, 45<sup>th</sup> Reg of VA, and that he died on 2/11/1904. He was buried in the Mitchell cemetery near Dugspur.<sup>603</sup>

Another researcher has information saying that he enlisted in the 45<sup>th</sup> Inf, Co I on 2/1/1863. He was discharged on 5/26/1863 for bad hearing. He was 38 years old, 5' 10" tall, with blue eyes and dark hair. She has heard that he may have faked his deafness so that he would not have to serve. If so, it must have worked since he was honorably discharged.<sup>189</sup>

In a letter written by his neighbor **Barton Pierce Smith** on 3/3/1863 back home to his parents, he informs them that he has just been assigned to the 29<sup>th</sup> VA Inf. He says that **John B. Mitchell** could not come to this company and that they were left at camp near Richmond. He did not know where John would be assigned.<sup>209</sup>

[b<sup>30,48</sup>, d<sup>30,48</sup>] *Ref 209 (Sept 2004, p33).*

7. *James* married **Nancy Bond**.<sup>110</sup> On 6/3/1889, he applied for his Civil War pension. He was 57 years old, living in Pulaski, VA. He served in Co E, 30<sup>th</sup> VA Inf, and was wounded at the battle of New Market on 5/6/1863. He was wounded when “the ball passed through the corporal muscle on the left side, results in exfoliation? of bone in a part of the temporal and occipital bones, (leaving) total deafness in the left ear and loss of sight in left eye. His application was approved on the same day and he began receiving \$30 annually.<sup>181</sup>

[(1860 Car, Hil, p26, #175/176)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, P.C., p140, #311/319)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>110</sup>]

8. *Eliza* married **Isaac Smith** on 6/13/1866 in Carroll Co.<sup>110,190,212,445</sup> The 1900 census says she was born in May 1838, but the 1850 census suggests she was born in 1831.<sup>212</sup> In 1880 she was 45 years old.<sup>212</sup> Her Carroll Co death certificadte says she was born in Bedford, the daughter of

William Mitchell and \_\_\_\_ Mitchell, both born in Virginia. The cause of death was paralysis.<sup>64</sup>  
They were buried in the Smith Cem.<sup>445</sup>  
[(1880 Car, Pine Cr, p14, #117/124)<sup>72,212</sup>; (1900 Car, Pine Cr, p5, #63/63)<sup>72,212</sup>]  
[b<sup>64,110,212,445</sup>, d<sup>64,110,445</sup>]

9. A child is listed by Ref 110, and is perhaps indicated by the 1830 census.

**William Mitchell** and **Elizabeth Mitchell** were married on 10/25/1809 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>110</sup>  
They have not been found in the 1860 census. In 1870, Elizabeth was 81 years old, living with her son John. William was born about 1780 and must have died between 1855 and 1870.<sup>67,212</sup>

On 8/22/1808, William Mitchell of Grayson Co bought 163 acres from **Zachariah Stanley** of Montgomery Co for \$155. This was “a tract whereon Mitchell now lives” on the waters of Big Reed Island at the corner of **Samuel Schooley**. It was recorded in the August 1808 court. (Grayson DB 2, p410).<sup>67</sup>

On 12/25/1812, William Mitchell and his wife Elizabeth sold 163 acres to **Zachariah Wright** for \$200. This was the land on Big Reed Island at the corner of **Samuel Schooley** that he had bought four years earlier. (Grayson DB 3, p246).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/28/1848, William Mitchell bought property from **John Sexton** and **Daniel Sexton** who needed to secure a debt with someone else. William would receive a bed and furniture and two rifle guns unless they paid him back on time. (Grayson DB 9, p513).<sup>67</sup>

On 6/7/1848, William Mitchell bought 30 acres on Big Reed Island Creek from **James Durnil** (**Durnell**) and his wife Nancy for \$22.50. The land was on the east side of the creek along a branch. The deed was witnessed by **Bryson Edwards**, **John B. Mitchell**, and **Wm. R. Mitchell**. (Carroll DB 2, p457).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/14/1855, William Mitchell Sr and his wife Elizabeth sold two tracts to **William Mitchell Jr** for \$100. The first tract was 140 acres on Huffs Mill Creek and “the river” which was likely Big Reed Island Creek. This land was conveyed from **Benjamin Chance** to **John Chance** on 1/25/1834 and was recorded in Grayson DB 2, p127.  
The second tract was 30 acres on Big Reed Island Creek, the same land William bought on 6/7/1848. William and Elizabeth were to get support and maintenance during their lives. The deed was signed by William and Elizabeth, and by **William R. Mitchell** and **Polly G. Mitchell**. (Carroll DB 5, p159).<sup>67</sup>

## SUTPHIN

**B-3-1. John Anderson Sutphin (5). Margaret Ann Sutphin (B-1-2) was the daughter of John Anderson Sutphin and Sarah W. Smith (B-8-1). They had the following children.<sup>20</sup>**

- |                            |                         |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. *Margaret Ann Sutphin   | 10/30/1860 - 12/16/1913 |
| 2. Isaac Gallihorn Sutphin | 5/22/1867 - 11/14/1915  |
| 3. Charles W. Sutphin      | 5/ 2/1871 - 2/10/1958   |
| 4. Mary Emmazetta Sutphin  | 4/ 5/1873 - 3/ 1/1948   |

Beginning in 1870, they lived in eastern Carroll Co, VA, near where Panther Creek flows into Greasy Creek. This is between SR 764 and SR 611.

The 1860 Carroll Co, VA, census lists them in Laurel Fork, p82, house #536/540. They aren't listed with any real estate, and their personal estate was worth \$26.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John A. Sutphin</i>	<i>23, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Sarah</i>	<i>21, b VA, can't read/write</i>

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek Twnp, Hillsville PO, p4, house #27/31. They had \$300 in real estate and a personal estate worth \$150. It appears that three young families are living together. They are living next door to Sarah's parents.

<i>Isaac Suratt</i>	<i>33, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Eliza S. Suratt</i>	<i>36, keeping house, b VA</i>
<i>Stephen A. Suratt</i>	<i>1, b VA</i>
<i>James Reece</i>	<i>29, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Melinda Reece</i>	<i>25, keeping house, b VA</i>
<i>A. Sutphin</i>	<i>33, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Sarah Sutphin</i>	<i>31, keeping house, b VA</i>
<i>Margaret A. Sutphin</i>	<i>10, b VA</i>
<i>Isaac G.</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>

After his wife **Sarah** died in 1876, **John Anderson Sutphin** married **Caroline Marshall**. They had four children: **Lucy M.** (8/16/1876), **Millie A.** (6/13/1878), **George W.** (6/13/1878), and **Levada Sutphin** (5/14/1885).<sup>20</sup> Ref 20, #65.

The 1880 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek, ED 19, p14, house #120/127.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Jno. A. Sutphin</i>	<i>42, farming, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Caroline</i>	<i>27, wife, keeping house, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Margret A.</i>	<i>19, dau, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Isaac G.</i>	<i>13, son, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Charles W.</i>	<i>9, son, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Mary E.</i>	<i>7, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Lucy M.</i>	<i>4, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Millia A.</i>	<i>2, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Geo. W.</i>	<i>2, son, VA, VA, VA</i>

The 1880 Carroll Co school census lists the children (age 5 to 21) of John Sutphin in Pine Creek District: Gollyhugh (12), Charles (9), Margaret (19), and Mary (6).<sup>163</sup>

The 1890 Carroll Co school census lists the children (age 5 to 21) of John A. Sutphin in Pine Creek District, all in public school: Charles W. (19), Mary E. (16), Milly A. (12, can not read/write), George (12, can not read/write), and Levada (5, not in school).

The 1895 Carroll Co school census lists the children (age 5 to 21) of John Sutphin in Pine Creek District: Lucy M. (18), George (17), Milly A. (17), and Levada (10).<sup>163</sup>

The 1900 Carroll Co school census lists the children (age 5 to 21) of John Sutphen in Pine Creek District: Ada (15).

The 1900 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek District, ED 5, p3B, house #34/34. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John A. Sutphin</i>	<i>62, farmer, b Jun 1837, m24y, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Caroline</i>	<i>48, wife, b Feb 1852, m24y, 4 ch 4 living, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Millie A.</i>	<i>21, dau, b Jun 1878, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Levada</i>	<i>15, dau, b May 1885, VA, VA, VA</i>

The 1910 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek, ED 8, p12A, house #213/218. They rented their home.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John A. Sutphin</i>	<i>72, no occupation, m2 36y, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Lina</i>	<i>55, wife, m36y, 4 ch 4 living, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>

1. **Margaret** was born in Carroll Co, VA, and married **Benjamin Floyd Duncan** on 10/20/1881 at her father's house.<sup>66</sup> She was a good weaver and seamstress and made many quilts.<sup>25</sup> She died of cancer from complications of a stomach tumor while sitting in her rocking chair.<sup>23,25,162</sup> Her Pulaski Co death certificate lists the cause of death as "peritonitis acute from twisted pedicle of tumor" due to ovarian cysts lasting about 15 years. Her birthdate was given as 10/2/1860, and she had lived in Newbern for 10 years.<sup>64</sup>

They are buried in Newbern Cem.<sup>23</sup> Someone "took the cement with Duncan on it (and) knocked it off, so our grandparents don't have a stone with their name."<sup>23</sup> However, in 2009 her granddaughters Frances Shepherd and Pauline Phillips replaced the headstone.<sup>162</sup>  
[b<sup>72,143</sup> d<sup>25,64,162</sup>]

2. **Isaac** married **Mary Jane Nester** on 3/6/1888 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20,143,187</sup> The 1900 census lists "Dairy man" as his occupation. The 1910 census lists "Hotel" as his occupation.<sup>212</sup> He died in Marion, Smyth Co, VA, at Southwestern State Hospital and was buried in Bramwell, WV.<sup>20</sup> His death certificate says he had been a patient in the hospital 5 years, 3 months, and 18 days suffering from "general paresis" which is a type of dementia. His occupation is listed as baker.<sup>64</sup>  
[b<sup>20,72,143</sup>, d<sup>20,64,143</sup>] Ref 187, p[5-5].



[(1900 McDowell WV, Elkhorn, ED 72, p8B, #149/150)<sup>212</sup>; (1910 Taz VA, Clear Fork, Graham, ED 95, p5A, #54/55)<sup>212</sup>]

3. **Charles** married **Letitia Susan Moore** in 1892.<sup>20</sup> After 1900 they moved to Scottsville, VA.<sup>20</sup> They are buried at Central Plains Conservative Brethren Ch.<sup>57</sup>

There's a 1922 settlement in a case of C. W. Sutphin vs. Montgomery regarding property in Carroll Co. The deeds do not specify the nature of the case. (Carroll DB 49, p114).<sup>67</sup>

His death is recorded in Albemarle Co at the University of Virginia Hospital where he had been a patient for 15 days. His residence was Scottsville in Fluvanna Co where he was a farm owner. The cause of death was anoxia due to pneumonia and congestive heart failure.<sup>64</sup> He was buried at the United Brethren Church in Scottsville.<sup>64</sup>

[(1900 Car, Pine Cr, #33/33)<sup>113</sup>; (1910 Car, Pine Cr Dist 8, p12A, #211/216)<sup>212</sup>; (1920 Car, Pine Cr, p11A, #183/193)<sup>113</sup>; (1930 Fluvanna VA, Cunningham #5, p8A, #157/170)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>20,64,65,113</sup>, d<sup>57,64</sup>]

4. **Mary** married **John T. Slaughter** in 9/10/1891 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20,540</sup> In 1920 they lived in Graham (now Bluefield), VA, on Highland Ave which was 150 yards from the railroad. Two of their sons were working as railroad brakemen at that time.<sup>212</sup>

She died in Pearisburg in Giles Co due to paralysis. No doctor was in attendance.<sup>64</sup> They were buried in either Maplewood Cem<sup>20</sup> or Maple Grove Cemetery in Bluefield.<sup>64</sup>

[(1900 Car, Pine Cr #4, p12B, #220/227)<sup>212</sup>; (1920 Tazewell, VA, Graham #131, p24A, #443/486)<sup>212</sup>; (1930 Giles, VA, Pearisburg #5, p4B, #60/60)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>64</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>]

On 3/31/1906, **John A. Sutphin** and his wife **Caroline** sold their land to **C. W. Sutphin** for \$400. \$50 was paid on this date, with the rest divided into seven payments, paid annually, beginning in three years. They gave their land to **C. W. Sutphin**, with the provision that they could use it for their natural lives. He would furnish them medical aid, and they could keep their house for as long as they lived. The land was on Greasy Creek, near **Charles Smith's** land on Panther Creek. (Carroll Co DB 29, p512).<sup>67</sup>

**B-3-2. John Wesley Sutphin, Sr. (6). John Anderson Sutphin** was the son of **John Wesley Sutphin, Sr.** and **Lucy Tolbert** (B-6-1). They had the following children.<sup>20</sup>

1. John Wesley Sutphin, Jr.	11/19/1835	-	4/27/1900
2. *John Anderson Sutphin	6/ /1837	-	3/18/1911
3. Buford Sutphin	12/28/1838	-	3/17/1923
4. Celia Sutphin	10/12/1840	-	12/10/1910
5. Madison D. Carter Sutphin	1842	-	6/22/1865
6. Legrand Sutphin	1845	-	1863
7. Barbara Sutphin	4/ 9/1847	-	2/14/1935
8. Susannah Lutisha Sutphin	2/ 2/1849	-	8/14/1923

The 1840 Grayson Co, VA, census lists the family of Westley Sutphin in the eastern district, p298: (30001-00101).<sup>212</sup>

<i>three males</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29</i>

The 1842 Carroll Co Personal Property Tax List includes John Sutphin, Jr. with one tithe and two horses for a total tax of \$0.25.<sup>298</sup>

The 1850 Carroll Co census lists them in the 11<sup>th</sup> Dist, p347, house #422/422. No real estate value is listed.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John W. Sutphin</i>	<i>36, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>30, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Wesly</i>	<i>14, b VA, school</i>
<i>John A.</i>	<i>13, b VA, school</i>
<i>Blueford</i>	<i>12, b VA, school, can't read/write</i>
<i>Selah</i>	<i>10, b VA, school</i>
<i>Carter</i>	<i>8, b VA, school</i>
<i>Legrand</i>	<i>5, b VA</i>
<i>Barbara</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>
<i>Susannah</i>	<i>1, b VA</i>

And they are listed again on p348, house #442/442. Again, no real estate value is given.<sup>212</sup> Perhaps the census taker passed by twice.

<i>John W. Sutphin</i>	<i>35, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>30, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Wesly</i>	<i>14, b VA, school</i>
<i>John A.</i>	<i>12, b VA, school</i>
<i>Bluford</i>	<i>10, b VA, school</i>
<i>Selah</i>	<i>9, b VA, school</i>
<i>Madison D. C.</i>	<i>8, b VA</i>
<i>Legrand</i>	<i>6, b VA</i>
<i>Barbara</i>	<i>4, b VA</i>
<i>Susan</i>	<i>1, b VA</i>

The 1860 Carroll Co, VA, census lists them in Laurel Fork, p82, house #534/538. They aren't listed with any real estate, and their personal estate was worth \$168.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Wesley Sutphin</i>	<i>45, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>41, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Bluford</i>	<i>19, day laborer, b VA</i>
<i>Selah</i>	<i>21, day laborer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Madison C.</i>	<i>19, day laborer, b VA</i>
<i>Legrand</i>	<i>15, day laborer, b VA</i>
<i>Barbary</i>	<i>13, b VA</i>
<i>Susanna</i>	<i>11, b VA</i>

<i>Levizey</i>	<i>4, b VA</i>
<i>Sarah A.</i>	<i>1, b VA</i>
<i>Eleanor Talbot</i>	<i>60, b VA, can't read/write</i>

**Levizey** and **Sarah** are children of **Celia**.<sup>72</sup> Eleanor Talbot is **Eleanor Sutphin** Tolbert, **Lucy's** mother.

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Laurel Fork Twnp, Stone Mountain PO, p29, house #209/210. No real estate value is given, but their personal property was worth \$200.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John W. Sutphin</i>	<i>55, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>50, keeping house, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Charles M.</i>	<i>15, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Elener Tolbert</i>	<i>67, b VA, can't read/write, insane</i>

**Charles Marion Sutphin** is the son of **John Wesley Sutphin, Jr.**<sup>20</sup>

1. **Wes** first married **Lucy Templeton Bolt** on 2/14/1854 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20</sup> They are listed in the 1860 Carroll Co census in house #535/539, where he is 24 years old.<sup>72</sup>

He joined the Confederate Army at Camp Jackson on 5/15/1862 as a private when he was 26 years old. He was present for the muster roll on 5/27/1862 at Abingdon, VA. He was assigned as a private to Capt. **Litrill H. Hampton's** Co of VA volunteers. This group later became Co G, 63<sup>rd</sup> Reg VA Inf.<sup>115</sup>

On 3/1/1864, it is noted that he deserted the 2<sup>nd</sup> Co I, 63<sup>rd</sup> Reg VA Inf on 8/26/1863, but rejoined on 2/19/1864.<sup>20</sup> For his desertion, his rank was reduced from sergeant to private, and he owed the CSA \$72.73 for a lost weapon.<sup>57</sup> The next record of him is on 7/2/1864 when he was been sick since 6/1/1864, and in the hospital since 6/24/1864.<sup>20</sup> He was still sick on 8/31/1864. In a report dated 6/24/1864, he was listed on a register of Floyd House and Ocmulgee Hospitals, Macon, GA, stating that he has "disease chronic diarrhea". On 4/30/1865, Wesley appears on a report of Confederates captured at Macon, GA, on April 20 and 21.<sup>57,115</sup> In the meantime, while he was away at war, his wife Lucy was told that he had been killed. She walked to Spencer, WV, with her children and two sisters for a better life. She remarried in 1867, and again in 1869.

However, Wes was actually in the hospital in Macon, GA. There he met his nurse, **Mary Ann Simmons**, whom he later married in Augusta, GA, in 1866. Their first child was born about 1868 in GA. He stayed there until about 1877 when he returned to southern VA. They had a daughter born in VA in 1878 and a son born in NC in 1880 according to the 1880 Surry Co, NC, census.<sup>92</sup>

On 8/7/1877, Wesley Sutphin (complainant) and Lucy T. Sutphin (defendant) were granted a divorce after hearing the depositions of witnesses and the argument of counsel. No details are given, but this was surely due to the fact that they had both remarried after his extended absence. (Carroll Chancery Bk 3, p274-5).<sup>316</sup>

He died in Surry Co, NC, and was originally buried near his homeplace on the mountain. Later his body was moved to nearby Round Peak Prim Bap Ch.<sup>20,115,227</sup> [(1860 Car, Greasy Cr, p82, #535/539)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Surry, NC)<sup>92</sup>] [b<sup>20,115</sup>, d<sup>20,115</sup>]

2. **John Anderson** first married **Sarah W. Smith** on 9/18/1859 in Surry Co, NC.<sup>20,66,72</sup> He married second **Caroline Marshall** on 10/14/1875. He is buried in the John A. Sutphin Cem near his home off of Rt 764 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20,57</sup>

He applied for Civil War pension on 4/3/1906, stating that he was 69 years old, born in Carroll Co, and currently living in Peck, Carroll Co. He says "it has been about 20 years since I have done any work of any kind" due to his "suffering from rumatism and torpid liver and result causing general debility rendering him totally unable to do manual labor". He had suffered from these symptoms for "about 20 years" as a result of having "typhoid fever". He said he entered service in May 1862 and served in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> Reg for about three years, leaving service in May 1865.

Both **William L. Smith** and **Isaac Smith** stated that the application was true, and that they had known him for 45 years. The application says that all his property was valued at \$106.<sup>181</sup>

John is mentioned in a letter written on 10/23/1862 by his wife's first cousin **William Alexander Smith**. He writes that "John Sutphin ... (has) been unwell but (is) now better."<sup>209</sup>

He is mentioned in a letter written by his wife's first cousin **James R. Smith** on 4/18/1863 from his Civil War camp in Caroline Co, VA. He writes that "**John Sutphin, Ballard Quesenberry, Billy Gray**, and Billy (**William L.**) **Smith** has not come to camp yet."<sup>209</sup>

On 9/20/1934, Caroline Sutphin (John's second wife) applied for his Civil War pension. She was 82 years old, living in Ocala, Carroll Co. She gave his full name as "John Andrew Sutphin" and stated that they were married on 9/18/1859 in Ocala. (However, this is actually the date that John married his first wife.) According to the application, John died suddenly on 3/18/1911, and she remarried to **Matt Sutphin**. Her second husband died on 12/18/1933. John was in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> VA regiment, and was a pensioner at the time of his death. The application was approved on 9/24/1934, and she received \$10 a month.<sup>181</sup> [d<sup>181</sup>] *Ref 209, June 2003, p39; Dec 2003, p31.*

3. **Buford** married **Lucretia Hylton** on 4/7/1870 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20</sup> In 1870 he is 31 years old and a shoemaker.<sup>72</sup> He is also listed as a shoemaker in the 1902 Carroll Co, VA, poll tax records. He is buried in the Isaac Banks Cem.<sup>20</sup>

On 4/24/1888 he applied for his Civil War pension, where he stated that he was 49 years old and served in Co G, 54<sup>th</sup> VA Inf. On 2/3/1862, he was wounded "while on the march in Wise County, VA, by the falling of a tree upon me". His injuries were "back and right leg broken and left leg paralyzed" disabling him totally. For his injuries, he received \$30 annually.<sup>181</sup> [(1870 Car, L.F., p69, #211/212)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, L.F., p59, #165/165)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>20,48</sup>, d<sup>20,48</sup>]

4. **Celia** had four children according to the censuses.<sup>72</sup> It is uncertain if she ever married. She died in Fries, VA.<sup>20</sup>

[(1870 Car, L.F., p72, #237/239)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, L.F., p62, #197/197)<sup>72</sup>]

5. **Madison** was "named for one of the first attorneys in Hillsville, VA," and married **Sarah Ann Bolt** on 4/2/1861 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20,209</sup> He was in Co G, 54<sup>th</sup> VA Inf and was captured on 5/14/1864 in Dalton, GA. He was a POW at Camp Morton, IN, but later joined the US Army Frontier Service. He died at Ft. Leavenworth, KS, of typhoid.<sup>20</sup> *Ref 209, Jun 1997.*

6. **Legrand** was mustered into Co G, 54<sup>th</sup> VA Inf on 3/24/1862 in Russell Co, VA. He went to TN and is listed AWOL in August 1863. "Family story says that he was court-martialed and shot. No proof but he did not return to Carroll Co after the war."<sup>20</sup>

7. **Barbara** married **Randolph Goad** on 2/27/1867 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20</sup> In 1880, her mother (**Lucy Sutphin**, age 63) is living with them.<sup>72</sup> She is buried in the Tolbert Cem.<sup>20</sup> [(1870 Car, L.F., p71, #238/240)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, L.F., p69, #166/166)<sup>72</sup>]

8. **Susannah** married **Jackson Goad** on 11/7/1866 or 1/11/1867 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20</sup> Her death certificate lists her parents as "Wesley Sutphin and Lucy Sutphin" who were both born in Dugspur. She died of "weakness due to old age" and kidney trouble.<sup>64</sup> They are buried in the John Goad Cem without headstones.<sup>20</sup> [b<sup>64,212</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>] [(1870 Car, L.F., p69, #212/213)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, L.F., p74, #308/308)<sup>72</sup>]

On 6/1/1888, an appraisal was made of the estate of Lucy Sutphin, deceased. Her personal property was inventoried including a spinning wheel, a clock, a side saddle, two cows, a calf, and a mare and colt. The administrator was **Orlando Goad**, and he approved the appraisal on 6/18/1888. It was recorded in court on 11/16/1888. (Carroll WB 4, p69-70).<sup>79</sup>

On 6/2/1888, the personal property of Lucy Sutphin was sold at auction. A long list of the buyers and the amount they paid is given. (Carroll WB 4, p70-2).<sup>79</sup>

On 6/2/1888, **John A. Sutphin**, Beauford **Sutphin**, Celie **Sutphin**, **Jackson Goad** and his wife **Susan L. Goad**, **Giles M. Gardner** and his wife **Lamma**, all sold the former **J. W. Sutphin** land to **Randolph Goad** for \$242. The land was on Burk's Fork, amounting to 77  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres. (Carroll Co DB 18, p103).<sup>67</sup>

**B-3-3. John Sutphin (7). John Wesley Sutphin, Sr.** was the son of **John Sutphin** and **Celia Hylton** (B-10-1). They had the following children.<sup>20</sup>

1. *John Wesley Sutphin, Sr.	10/24/1811	-	3/29/1879
2. Armstead Sutphin	11/6/1816	-	11/22/1827
3. Christena (Tena) Sutphin	1818	-	10/4/1872
4. Anna Sutphin	1822	-	
5. Rebecca Ann Sutphin	3/7/1824	-	3/20/1870
6. Jordan Sutphin	1826	-	4/2/1863
7. Margaret Sutphin	1828	-	
8. Julita Sutphin	1831	-	1/ /1924
9. Fleming D. Sutphin	1833	-	3/26/1886

They probably lived in Montgomery Co, VA, until Floyd Co was formed in 1831.<sup>20</sup> Then, perhaps they moved a few miles west into the part of Grayson Co that became Carroll Co in 1842, living in the Laurel Fork area. Ref 20 also lists a daughter “Tennie” with a question mark who was born and died in 1815. I wonder if this isn’t the same person as Christena.

The 1820 Montgomery Co census includes the family of John Sutfin, p792: (200010-10100).<sup>212</sup>

<i>two males</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>26-45</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>16-25</i>

The 1830 Montgomery Co census includes the family of John Sutfin, p93: (1001001-211001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>40-49</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39</i>

The 1831 Floyd Co Personal Property Tax List includes John Sutfin with two tithes and five horses for a tax of \$0.30.<sup>298</sup>

The 1840 Grayson Co, VA, census includes the family of John Sutphin, p18: (01100001-0211001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>50-59</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>40-49</i>

The 1842 Carroll Co Personal Property Tax List includes John Sutphin, Sr. with one tithe and five horses for a total tax of \$0.62.<sup>298</sup> On 7/28/1842 “Jno. Sutphin Sen.” was appointed surveyor of the Bell Spur Road from Peck’s old field to the Laurel Fork, and he was to keep it in legal repair. From Laurel Fork, this road continued through Carroll Co into Patrick Co. (Carroll Co Order Bk 1842-1843, p27).<sup>409</sup>

The 1850 Carroll Co, VA, census lists them in the 11<sup>th</sup> Dist, house #320. Their real estate was valued at \$1,000.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John Sutfin</i>	<i>60, farmer, b VA, can’t read/write</i>
<i>Selah</i>	<i>56, b VA, can’t read/write</i>
<i>Julitha</i>	<i>19, b VA, school</i>

*Fleming*                      16, farmer, b VA, school

The 1860 Carroll Co, VA, census lists them in Laurel Fork, p82, house #537/541. Their real estate was valued at \$3,000, and their personal estate was worth \$527.<sup>212</sup>

*John Sutphin*                70, farmer, b VA, can't read/write  
*Sela*                          66, b VA, can't read/write  
*Fleming*                      26, b VA

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Laurel Fork Twnp, Hillsville PO, p30, house #213/214. Their real estate was valued at \$1,500, and their personal property was worth \$508.<sup>212</sup>

*John Sutphin*                80, farmer, b VA, can't read/write  
*Celia*                          76, keeping house, b VA, can't write  
*Fleming D.*                  36, shoemaker, b VA  
*Rachel Tolbert*            35, housekeeping, b VA, can't read/write  
*James W. Tolbert*        17, farm laborer, b VA, can't read/write  
*Benjamin F. Tolbert*    14, at home, b VA, can't read/write

**James W. Tolbert** and **Benjamin F. Tolbert** are sons of **Rachel Tolbert** who was a relative in multiple ways.

1. **John Wesley, Sr.** married **Lucy Tolbert** in 1834. He died of consumption in Carroll Co.<sup>72</sup> They are buried in the Tolbert Fam Cem.<sup>20,48</sup> [b<sup>20,48</sup>, d<sup>20,48,72</sup>]

2. **Armstead** died when a log fell from a wagon and hit him on the head. He is buried in the Bolt Fam Cem.<sup>20</sup>

3. **Tena** married **Henry G. Webb** on 4/23/1839 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>20,72</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p39, #269)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, L.F., p79, #515/519)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p81, #303/305)<sup>72</sup>;  
(1880 Car, L.F., p82, #387/387)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72</sup>, d<sup>72</sup>]

4. **Anna** married **William Henry Clay Bolt** on 2/20/1840 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>20,72</sup> She died after 1888 when she applied for his pension.<sup>20</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p54, #379)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, p77, L.F., #506/510)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p88, #355/357)<sup>72</sup>;  
(1880 Car, L.F., p77, #341/341)<sup>72</sup>]

5. **Rebecca** married **Hiram Goad** on 2/26/1846 in Carroll Co, VA. She died in Carroll Co of consumption (or, tuberculosis), and they are buried in the Tate-Goad Cem.<sup>20,72</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p61, #426)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p86, #559/563)<sup>72</sup>] [d<sup>72</sup>]

6. **Jordan** was born "near the Buffalo, now Floyd Co, VA," and he married **Mary (Polly) Bolt** on 6/7/1849 in Carroll Co, VA. He joined the Confederacy on 2/21/1863 and was assigned to Co E, 17<sup>th</sup> VA Inf on 3/10/1863.<sup>20,449</sup> He died at Ivor Station, south of Petersburg, VA, of brain fever after only 41 days in the army.<sup>20,449</sup>  
(1850 Car, p61, #427)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, L.F., p80, #519/523)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>20</sup>, d<sup>20,449</sup>]

7. **Margaret** is buried in the Tate-Goad Cem.<sup>20</sup>

8. **Julita** was born in Grayson Co, VA, and married **Kelsey Puckett** on 1/2/1856 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20</sup> She is buried in the Tolbert Fam Cem.<sup>20,57</sup>

[(1860 Car, L.F., p75, #489/493); (1880 Car, L.F., p60, #170/170)<sup>72</sup>]

9. **Fleming** is buried in the Tolbert Fam Cem.<sup>20</sup> In 1880 he is living only with his cousin **Rachel Tolbert**, both single, age 46.<sup>72</sup>

[(1880 Car, L.F., #168/168)<sup>72</sup>]

On 7/5/1834, John Sutphin bought 347 acres from **Mastin Steagall** and his wife **Fanny** for \$337. The land was on the south side of Burks Fork, crossing the creek, to **Nicholas Robertson's** line. (Grayson DB 7, p122).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/9/1840, John Sutphin bought 221 acres from **John Bolt** and his wife **Rebecca** for \$400. The land was on the south side of Burks Fork a the corner of **Thomas Jessop**. (Grayson DB 8, p295).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/29/1842, John Sutphin, Sr, bought 150 acres for \$40 from the following: **Henry A. Smith** and wife **Catherine**, **Christopher Sutphin** and wife **Susannah**, **Dennis Waddle** and wife **Elizabeth**, **Benjamin Harmon**, **Jacob Harmon**, **Daniel Harmon**, **John Harmon**, and **George Hylton** and wife **Polly**. (Grayson DB 9, p104).<sup>67</sup>

On 12/31/1875, the estate of John Sutphin Sr was appraised. A long list of livestock, farming tools, and household furniture was recorded and valued. Also, his widow's one third of the estate was recorded. An additional appraisal was made on 6/9/1876. (Carroll WB 3, p58-61).<sup>79</sup>

On 1/1/1876, a first bill of sale was recorded for the estate of John Sutphin Sr. His property sold for \$436. On 6/10/1876 a second bill of sale was recorded for other items sold totalling \$302.05. Both were presented in court on 8/17/1876. (Carroll WB 3, p65-70).<sup>79</sup>

On 6/25/1877, a first settlement was recorded for the estate of John Sutphin Sr. After costs and debts were paid, there was \$640.86 to be disbursed. A one seventh portion went to each of **J. W. Sutphin**, **F. D. Sutphin**, **Anna Bolt**, and **Julita Puckett**. A one fifth of one seventh portion went to each of **Orlando Goad**, **Rufus Goad**, **Vinetta Sutphin**, **John A. Goad**, and **Dorinda Goad**. Also, a one fifth of one seventh portion went to **F. F. Sutphin**, **M. V. Sutphin** and wife, **B. E. Sutphin**, **Jasper E. Sutphin**, and **William J. Sutphin**. A one eighth of one seventh portion went to each of **Charles Webb**, **Celia Webb**, **Floyd E. Webb**, **Armsted Webb**, **Julia Ann Goad**, share of **Sarah J. Thompson's** heirs, **Jordan Webb**, and **Nancy Webb**. (Carroll WB 3, p138-41).<sup>79</sup>



On 10/25/1877, a second settlement was recorded for his estate. An additional \$56 was available for distribution to the same legatees in the same proportion. (Carroll WB 3, p165-6).<sup>79</sup>

On 7/18/1887, the settlement of John Sutphin Sr's estate is again recorded. It appears that some of the distributees were not paid their share from each of the settlements ten years earlier. Among those who were not fully paid was **J. W. Sutphin**. Since he had died, his portion was divided among his distributees: **Barbara Goad**, Julia Sutphin, **Buford Sutphin**, **Jackson Goad** and wife, **Minnie E. Gardner**, and **John A. Sutphin**. They received \$2.15 each. The final settlement was recorded in court on 7/16/1888. Perhaps "Julia" was copied wrong and should be "Celia". (Carroll WB 4, p46-7)<sup>79</sup>

**B-3-4. Hendrick Sutphin (8).** John Sutphin was the son of **Hendrick Sutphin** and **Rachel Owen** (B-5-1). They had the following children.<sup>20</sup>

1. *John Sutphin	1/29/1790 - 11/12/1876
2. Henry P. Sutphin	1793 - 5/27/1865
3. Mary (Polly) Sutphin	1794 - 1/3/1859
4. Owen Sutphin	1796 - 2/29/1872
5. Christopher Sutphin	1798 -
6. William Tyler Sutphin	6/13/1799 - 8/14/1874
7. Katherine (Kitty) Sutphin	1800 -
8. Hannah Sutphin	11/6/1803 - 5/3/1865
9. Elizabeth (Ellender) Sutphin	1806 -
10. Thomas Sutphin	9/29/1808 -
11. Daniel Sutphin	1/7/1811 - 4/15/1897
12. Nancy Sutphin	11/6/1812 - 6/3/1891

Hendrick farmed 'Sutphin Cove' on Buffalo Mountain near Burk's Fork in the Laurel Fork District of Carroll Co, VA. The Hendrick Sutphin house is in Carroll Co on SR 638 between Dugspur and Laurel Fork, about 2.5 to 3 miles from Dugspur.<sup>20</sup>

The first eleven children are said to have been born in Bedford Co, VA.<sup>134</sup> **Nancy** was born in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>134</sup>

In 1785, a Hendrick Sutphin is listed in the tithables list of Loudon Co, VA.<sup>186</sup> The 1789 Bedford Co, VA, Tax List A includes Hindrick Sutphen on p10, taxed on June 16 for one tithe and one horse or colt.<sup>459</sup> Also in the 1800 Bedford Co Tax List A, Hendrick Sutphin is listed on p23, taxed in July for one tithe and one horse or colt.<sup>134,459</sup>

Hendrick Sutphin is listed in the Bedford Co List of Insolvent Lands (1784-1813). He is listed for 100 acres on which he should have paid taxes since 1803. The tax was \$0.48, with an interest of \$0.62 accumulated over 13 years. He owed a total of \$1.10 as of 9/23/1816.<sup>135</sup>

The 1810 Montgomery Co census lists the family of Henry Sutfin, p651: (32110-21010).<sup>212</sup>

<i>three males</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>16-25</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>26-45</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>26-45</i>

In the 1815 tax assessments for Grayson Co, VA, Hendrick Sutfield (signed Sutphin) is listed with one farm on Burk's Fork, 134 acres with one dwelling house built of logs, and one barn. It is all valued at \$125.<sup>116</sup>

The 1820 Grayson Co census lists the family of Hendrick Sutfin, p51: (110001-12001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>over 45</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>over 45</i>

The 1830 Grayson Co census lists the family of Hendrick Sutfin, p278: (00011001-00010001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>50-59</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>50-59</i>

The 1840 Grayson Co census lists the family of Hendrick Sutphin, p285: (000000001-00000001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>60-69</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>50-59</i>

The 1842 Carroll Co Personal Property Tax List includes Hendrick Sutphin, Sr. with one tithe and three horses for a total tax of \$0.37.<sup>298</sup>

The 1850 Carroll Co, VA, census lists Hendrick living alone in the 11<sup>th</sup> District, p347, house #425/425. His real estate was valued at \$460.<sup>212</sup>

*Hendrick Sutphin*      *82, farmer, b NJ*

His second wife **Elizabeth** (age 45) is living in house #346/346 with her five children from her previous marriage.<sup>212</sup>

1. **John** married **Celia Hylton** in 1812. He died in Carroll Co, VA, of "old age and dropsy".<sup>20,72</sup> They are buried in the Tolbert Fam Cem.<sup>20,57</sup> [b<sup>72</sup>, d<sup>72</sup>]

2. **Henry** (or Hendrick, Hallie, Hollie) served in the War of 1812. He was drafted at Christiansburg, VA, in July 1813 and was discharged in Norfolk, VA, in February 1814. He re-enlisted on 8/25/1814 in Frederick Co, VA, and was discharged on 11/19/1814. He married **Mary Ann (Polly) Keith** in January 1816 in Montgomery Co, VA. "Huey Sutphin" was listed in the 1860 Floyd Co census in house #1092 with his real estate valued at \$500 and his personal property worth \$513.<sup>182</sup> He died near Greasy Creek, Floyd Co, VA, "in a gravel accident" and is buried in Willis, VA.<sup>20,180</sup> Ref 20 says he died on 5/5/1865, while the death records in Ref 180 say he died on 5/27/1865. [b<sup>20,180</sup>, d<sup>20,180</sup>]

3. **Polly** married **Nehemiah Prather** in 1812. He served in the War of 1812, and she later received widow's pension. She died in Floyd Co, VA.<sup>20</sup>

4. **Owen** served in the War of 1812 and later married **Sarah Thompson** in Patrick Co, VA, on 4/13/1816.<sup>20,72</sup> He died in Carroll Co, VA, and is buried in the Hendrick Sutphin Cem.<sup>20</sup> [(1830 Gra, p278)<sup>212</sup>; (1850 Car, p61, #424)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p38, #251/252)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72</sup>, d<sup>72</sup>]

5. **Chris** married **Susannah Harmon** on 2/2/1819 in Montgomery Co, VA. In the 1860 census their real estate was valued at \$1000 and their personal property was worth \$156.<sup>182</sup> He died after 1890.<sup>20</sup> [(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Floyd, W. Dist 15, p428, #716)<sup>212</sup>; (1860 Floyd, #1090)<sup>182</sup>]

6. **Tyler Bill** married **Nancy Mabry** or Maberry in Patrick Co, VA, on 10/21/1819.<sup>20,72</sup> He died in Carroll Co, VA, of dropsy.<sup>20,72</sup> They are buried in the Tyler Bill Sutphin Cem.<sup>20</sup> His will was recorded on 11/6/1870 and proven on 9/21/1874. (Carroll WB 2, p625).<sup>79</sup> [(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p62, #434)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, L.F., p80, #525/529)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p76, #265/267)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72</sup>, d<sup>72</sup>]

7. **Kitty** married **Archelous (Arch) McPeak** on 3/13/1825 in Grayson Co, VA. She died after 1880, and they are buried in the Harris-McPeak Cem.<sup>20</sup>

8. **Hannah** married **John Alderman** on August 22 in Rowan Co, NC. She died of dropsy and is buried in the Alderman Cem.<sup>20</sup>

9. **Ellender**, or Deley, married **Thomas Blackard** on 8/20/1822 in Grayson Co, VA. She died after 1873 in Patrick Co, VA.<sup>20</sup>

10. **Thomas** married **Rachel Montgomery** on 1/6/1831 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>66</sup> They sold land in Grayson Co on 9/20/1838 (Grayson DB 8, p98).<sup>67</sup> He died before 1880 and is buried in the Quaker Cem.<sup>20</sup> [(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p62, #435)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p68, #443/447)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p78, #280/282)<sup>72</sup>]

11. **Daniel** married **Dilcey Jane Blackard**. He is buried in Kimberlin Cem.<sup>20</sup>

12. **Nancy** married **William Montgomery** on 5/15/1831 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>20,72</sup> She is buried in Quaker Cem.<sup>20</sup>

[(1850 Car, p47, #324)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p2, #10/10)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p94, #396/398)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, L.F., p86, #426/426)<sup>72</sup>]

**Hendrick Sutphin**, sometimes referred to as Henry, was born about 1768 in NJ (possibly Monmouth Co) and died on 2/12/1857 in Burks Fork, Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20,134</sup> He married **Rachel Owen** on 12/20/1788 in Bedford Co, VA, with **William Sutphin** as surety (the bond is dated 12/17/1788).<sup>134,414</sup> They are buried in the Tate-Goad Cem.<sup>20,134</sup>

He married his second wife **Elizabeth (Betty) Thompson** (widow of **Jeremiah Thompson**) on 11/1/1846 in Surry Co, NC.<sup>20,66</sup>

On 8/23/1814, Hendrick Sutphin bought 134 acres from **Israel Thompson** and his wife **Mary** for \$70. The land was along the west bank of Burks Fork Creek and **Joseph Day's** corner. (Grayson DB 3, p228).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/20/1815, Henry Sutphin of Grayson Co bought 112 acres from **William Widows** of Guilford Co, NC, for \$100. The land was on Burks Fork, a branch of Big Reed Island, and was adjacent to **Andrew Cock** and **William Coffin**. (Grayson DB 3, p291).<sup>67</sup> This could refer to either Hendrick or his son Henry.

On 1/30/1823, Henry Sutphin of Montgomery Co sold 112 acres to **James Cock** for \$112. The land was on the waters of Cocks Fork along Cock's line and **Irwin Montgomery's** line. (Grayson DB 4, p543).<sup>67</sup>

"At his death, the estate was administered by his son **John** who later lived on the land. One third of the estate was left to his widow, **Elizabeth**, and two thirds was divided among twelve children as listed in the 1859 settlement."<sup>20,57</sup>

On 2/12/1857, an appraisal of the estate of Hendrick Sutphin was submitted by the administrator **John Sutphin Sr.** Many items were listed including tools, household items, a clock, and "one Big Bible". All of his personal property was valued at \$553.25. (Carroll WB 1, p412-3).<sup>79</sup>

On 2/13/1857, a bill of sale was made for the estate of Hendrick Sutphin including a long list of who bought which items at auction, and how much they paid for them. The total amount of the sale was \$174.63. (Carroll WB 1, p 414-6).<sup>79</sup>

On 4/21/1859, a settlement of the estate of Hendrick Sutphin was made. It was presented in court in August 1859. After debts and costs were paid, there was \$491.32 available for disbursement. His widow received one third. His twelve legatees received the other two thirds, or \$27.29 each. The legatees are not named. (Carroll WB 2, p19-20).<sup>79</sup>

Hendrick Sutphin had a brother **William Sutphin** (another ancestor of mine) whose family is presented in B-7-1. Other brothers may include **Solomon B. Sutphin**, **Lewis Sutphin**, **Christopher Sutphin** and **John Sutphin** (born 1770-1775) who lived in Fauquier Co, VA. **Solomon B. Sutphin** is listed in the 1800 Bedford Co, VA, tax list with 2 males over 16 years old and 4 horses.<sup>134</sup>

There is a **William Sutphin** listed in the 1800 Bedford Co, VA, tax list who is probably too old to be the brother of Hendrick Sutphin. He is listed with 3 males over 16 years old, 4 horses, and 2 cattle.<sup>134</sup> Perhaps this **William Sutphin** is the father of **Hendrick Sutphin**.

The 1828 Montgomery Co, VA, Tax List includes the following Sutphins:

**William Sutphin**: 1 male over 16, 1 horse (brother?)

**John Sutphin**: 1 male over 16, 2 horses (probably his son)

**Henry Sutphin**: 1 male over 16, 1 horse (probably Hendrick)

**Christopher Sutphin**: 1 male over 16, 1 horse (brother?)

**William Sutphin**: 1 male over 16, 0 horses (a nephew?)

It has been suggested that this family is related to a **Christopher Sutphin** who was in MD in the 1770s. Also suggested is that the father of these brothers was **Derrick Sutphin** who was born in 1743. This Derrick Sutphin is probably the great-grandson of **Dirck Janse Van Zutphen** who arrived at Staten Island, NY, in 1650 after emigrating from Holland. He owned land in New Amsterdam in what is now Manhattan, an area between 72<sup>nd</sup> Ave and 79<sup>th</sup> Ave. Some of his children moved to Monmouth Co, NJ, and it is believed that our Hendrick Sutphin is from this family. More research is necessary.

According to the book Floyd County and Its People by Amos Wood, the Sutphins were natives of Belgium, where their name was spelled Zutphen. They moved to the British Isles and then on to America, settling in New York and eastern Virginia. By the early 1800s, Hendrick Sutphin was in Floyd Co, VA, with a large family. They lived on Burk's Fork Creek near the Floyd and Carroll Co line.<sup>134</sup>

## DUNCAN

**B-4-1. John Duncan (6). Millie Duncan (B-1-3)** was the daughter of **John Duncan** and **Lucy Dalton (B-25-1)**. They had the following children.<sup>29,40,72</sup>

1. Julia Ann Duncan	1836 -
2. Rachel Duncan	1/ /1840 - 12/ 8/1911
3. *Millie Duncan	7/ /1842 - 3/18/1927
4. child Duncan	
5. William J. Duncan	1846 -
6. Andrew Jackson Duncan	1848 -
7. Nancy Duncan	9/ /1850 - 5/ 6/1935

They lived along Deepwater Creek in northeastern Carroll Co, VA. A distant cousin Ken Haas writes that his mother (**Hattie Goad**, born 1893) lived near this family. He says that he remembers her saying that John was called “Jackie”, and he had a small, black dog he was fond of. In her old age, Lucy was very tall and thin. About 1910, Lucy asked Hattie and her sisters to come sing for her.<sup>249</sup>

The 1840 Grayson Co census lists the family of John Dunkin in the eastern district, p24: (00001-20002).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>20-29</i>

The 1850 Carroll Co census lists them in the 11<sup>th</sup> District, p331, house #197/197. Their real estate was valued at \$225.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John Duncan</i>	<i>35, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>33, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Julian</i>	<i>13, female, b VA</i>
<i>Rachel</i>	<i>10, b VA</i>
<i>Milly</i>	<i>7, b VA</i>
<i>William</i>	<i>4, b VA</i>
<i>Andrew J.</i>	<i>2, b VA</i>

The 1860 Carroll Co census lists them in Hillsville PO, p39, house #257/258. Their real estate was worth \$1,255, and his personal property was valued at \$323.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John Duncan</i>	<i>47, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>47, baker, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Margaret Dalton</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>
<i>Rachel Simpkins</i>	<i>20, sewing, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>William Simpkins</i>	<i>14, b VA</i>
<i>Jackson Simpkins</i>	<i>11, b VA</i>
<i>Nancy Simpkins</i>	<i>9, b VA</i>
<i>Joshua Simpkins</i>	<i>22, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>

**Rachel** had married **Joshua Simpkins**, and they were living with her parents. The census taker used ditto marks under the name Rachel Simpkins, but **William, Jackson**, and **Nancy** were actually Duncans, children of John and Lucy. **Margaret A. Dalton** was a daughter of Lucy's sister **Celia Dalton** (b1841).

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek Twnp, Hillsville PO, p48, house #327/335. Their real estate was valued at \$300, and their personal property was worth \$229.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John Duncan</i>	<i>56, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>56, keeping house, b VA</i>

The 1880 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek Dist, ED 19, p7, house #52/55.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John Duncan Sr</i>	<i>67, farming, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Lucy</i>	<i>67, wife, keeping house, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Jennie Cox</i>	<i>18, servant, housekeeper, VA, VA, VA</i>

The 1900 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek District, ED 5, p17B, house #217/219. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Lucy Duncan</i>	<i>86, widow, b Apr 1814, 7 ch 5 living, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>John C.</i>	<i>20, grandson, b Jul 1879, m2y, farmer, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Viola</i>	<i>18, dau-in-law, b Nov 1881, m2y, 1 ch 1 living, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Edker D.</i>	<i>6 months, grandson, b Nov 1899, VA, VA, VA</i>

**Edgar Duncan** was the son of **John Calvin Duncan** who was the son of **Andrew Jackson Duncan**, who lived next door.<sup>113,190</sup>

The 1910 Carroll Co census lists Lucy living alone in Pine Creek District, ED 8, p4B, house #69/70.<sup>212</sup> Her son Jackson is living next door.

<i>Lucy Duncan</i>	<i>96, widow, 7 ch 5 living, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
--------------------	--

1. **Julia** married **Thomas Jefferson Cox** in Carroll Co on 12/18/1858 (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p6).<sup>190,209</sup> The marriage bond was completed on 12/6/1858 or 12/16/1858.<sup>209</sup> [b<sup>29,72,190</sup>] *Ref 209, Jun 1997.*

2. **Rachel** married **Joshua Simpkins** on 3/7/1860 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p8).<sup>29,190,209</sup> She is listed as 30 years old in 1870, living beside her sister **Millie's** family.<sup>72,212</sup> In 1910, she was age 70, living with a granddaughter in the house beside her sister **Millie**.<sup>113</sup> She and her husband are buried at Simpkins Cem.<sup>48,310</sup>

[(1870 Car, Pine Cr, p34, #221/227)<sup>72,212</sup>; (1910 Car, Pine Cr, p6B, #112/113)<sup>113</sup>]

[b<sup>29,72,190</sup>, d<sup>29,48,190</sup>] *Ref 209, Jun 1997.*

3. **Millie** married **John Henry Duncan, Jr.** on 1/13/1859 in Carroll Co, VA (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p7).<sup>66,181,190</sup> The certificate to obtain a marriage license says she was 16 years old as of July 1858.<sup>66</sup>

On 8/11/1902 she applied for his Civil War pension where she stated that she was 60 years old, and born in Grayson Co, VA. She received his pension in 1909. In 1911 she received \$22.50, 1912 (\$25), 1915 (\$30), 1916 (\$33), 1917 (\$33), 1919 (\$50), 1920 (\$60), 1921 (\$60), 1922 (\$57), 1923 (\$76), 1925 (\$80), and in 1926 (\$85).<sup>72</sup>

Her Carroll Co death certificate says the cause of death was “no doctor attend, but was rheumatism and old age”. It says she was born on 5/4/1841 in Carroll Co, the daughter of John Duncan and \_\_\_\_ Phillips. The informant was her son Robert.<sup>64</sup> They are buried in the John Henry Duncan, Jr. Cem.<sup>48</sup> Her headstone says she was born in 1841, but the census suggests that it was probably 1842. [b<sup>29,48,64,66,72,181,190</sup>, d<sup>29,64,48,190</sup>]

4. Another child is indicated by the 1900 census when Lucy is listed as having had seven children.<sup>212</sup>

5. **William** died of measles while serving in the Civil War.<sup>310</sup> The “William J. Duncan”, age 64, listed in the 1910 Carroll Co census must be his brother Jackson since his wife is listed as Lura, and they had been married ten years.<sup>212</sup> [(1910 Carroll, Pine Cr Mag Dist, p4a, #68/69)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>29,72,190</sup>]

6. **Jackson** appears to have been living with his sister **Millie** and her family in 1870 where he is listed as a farm laborer in the census.<sup>72</sup> He first married **Christine Ann Simpkins** on 11/25/1874 in Pulaski Co, VA.<sup>40,190</sup> She died on 10/8/1896 in Carroll Co of asthma.<sup>72</sup> Three years later, he married his second wife **Lura E. Beckner** on 7/24/1899 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p112).<sup>190</sup> Jackson and Lura were listed in the 1900 census where he was 54 and she was 22. They had been married for one year, and he could read and write.<sup>113</sup>

On 8/6/1931, 82 year old Jackson Duncan applied for his Civil War pension, claiming that he had lived in Carroll Co all his life. He said he entered service in Hillsville in 1865 and was discharged there the same year. He had not been able to work for the past eight months since he had been in bed with Bright’s Disease, or kidney problems. The pension office replied by letter asking for the command in which he served. He replied in a handwritten letter on 10/1/1931 saying:

*“... **Harbert Branscome** was our captain. We was organizing a company. While doing this we were discharged to go home. It was the last days of the war, and the war was ended. ... I thought under the latest acts I would be entitled to a pension as I started in to the service as a soldier. So, if I am entitled to a pension, I would appreciate it to help me in my last days, as I am in bed and helpless. ...”*

The pension office wrote him again saying that it appeared that he joined a local home guard organization which had not yet become official when the war ended. Another letter, dated 12/1/1931, from the office regretfully refuses his application due to insufficient service. Jackson wrote another letter on 12/7/1931 asking them to reconsider. Two days later, the pension office replied saying that they were not allowed to approve a pension under these circumstances.<sup>181</sup>



[(1870 Car, Pine Cr, p128, #222/228)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, #52/56)<sup>72</sup>; (1900 Car, Pine Cr, #218/220)<sup>113</sup>; (1910 Car, Pine Cr, p4B, #69/70);<sup>212</sup> (1920 Car, Pine Cr, p5A, #76/82)<sup>113</sup>] [b<sup>29,72,190</sup>]

7. **Nancy** married **Asa Duncan** (her second cousin) on 8/16/1870 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar. Reg 1, p25).<sup>29,190</sup> He was buried in the Benjamin Duncan Cem.<sup>190</sup>

[(1870 Car, Pine Cr, p142, #326/334)<sup>72</sup>; (1910 Floyd, I.V., p5A, #82)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>72,190</sup>, d<sup>190,210</sup>]

On 12/13/1850, John Duncan and his wife Lucy sold 5 acres to **Thomas Simpkins** for \$10. The land was “on a branch called Deep Water”, adjacent to Simpkins land. (Carroll Co DB 3, p452).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/24/1854, John Duncan and his wife Lucy sold the mineral rights on their property to Worth Early and Company for \$5. This included all mineral privileges for his land on Deep Water and Greasy Creeks, that is the 185 acre tract conveyed to him by **George Smith**. This was to last for three years, and John and Lucy were to get one quarter of any proceeds. It was witnessed by **A. C. Phillips** and Aron (**Aaron**) **Phillips**. (Carroll DB 4, p222).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/1/1856, John Duncan was granted 77 acres in Carroll Co on the waters of Greasy Creek. It was described as “on the bank of Deep waters” Creek, along **Richard Phillips’** line, to the corner of **James Quesenberry’s** new survey, along **Greenberry Duncan’s** line, at a corner of **Noah Duncan’s** new survey. (VA Grants #112, p328).<sup>40,314</sup>

On 3/3/1860, John Duncan and his wife Lucy sold two tracts to **James B. Quesenberry** for \$300. The first tract was 77 acres on the east side of Deepwater Creek, adjacent to **Greenberry Duncan** and **Noah Duncan**. The second tract was 50 acres also on the east side of Deepwater Creek, adjacent to **Thomas Simpkins**. (Carroll Co DB 7, p328).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/22/1879, John Duncan Sr. and his wife Lucy swapped land with **G. W. Burnett** and his wife **Laurah**. **G. W. Burnett** received a small piece of land on the south side of the Floyd Turnpike road, adjacent to his own land. John Duncan got \$6 and land on the north side of the Floyd Turnpike at the corner of Burnett’s land on Cranberry Creek. John and Lucy signed with their marks. (Carroll Co DB 15, p388).<sup>67</sup>

On 5/22/1883, John Duncan Sr wrote his will where he left all of his personal property to his wife Lucy. She also received a tract of land containing 232.5 acres on Huff’s Mill Creek. This was the land conveyed to him by **Caswell Montgomery** on 3/20/1857. The only exception is for a small piece of 3 or 4 acres which was previously sold to **B. A. Burnett**, and another small piece of 20.5 acres that belongs to **Aaron Nester** under a compromise. After Lucy’s death, this property would go to son **Jackson Duncan**.

To his son-in-law **John Duncan**, he left two tracts “on Greasy Creek and the waters thereof”. One tract was 95 acres, and the other was 50 acres. However, John would pay \$96.25 each to John Sr’s daughters **Julia Ann Cox** (wife of **T. J. Cox**), **Rachel Simpkins** (wife of **Joshua Simpkins**), and **Nancy Duncan** (wife of **Asa Duncan**).

The will was proven in court on 4/16/1900. (Carroll WB 4, p466).<sup>79</sup>

On 4/14/1887, John Duncan Sr sold 150 acres to **John H. Duncan, Jr.** for \$170. Additionally, John H. Duncan, Jr. would pay \$118.75 to John Duncan Sr's daughters (**Julia Cox**, **Rachel Simpkins**, and **Nancy Duncan**) after his death. The land was on Deepwater Creek and Greasy Creek. John Duncan Sr signed with his mark. The record was sealed to the grantee on 4/26/1894, probably indicating John Duncan Sr's death. (Carroll Co DB 17, p341).<sup>67</sup> It seems likely that this is the same land mentioned in John's will. Instead of waiting until his death, he decided to sell it to his son-in-law.

On 10/18/1901, Lucy Duncan sold 25 acres to **J. T. Cox** and his wife **Julia A. Cox** for their support the rest of her life. This was part of the old **Aaron Nester** land, adjacent to **John Collier** and **Abraham Hylton**. She signed with her mark. (Carroll DB 27, p97).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/25/1907, Lucy Duncan and **Jackson Duncan** and wife **Lura** sold 36 acres to **T. J. Cox** for \$540. The tract was on the waters of Greasy Creek "by the old dug road", adjacent to **Rufus Bond** and **Millard Ousley**. (Carroll DB 31, p80).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/25/1907, Lucy Duncan and **Jackson Duncan** and wife **Lura** sold 18.75 acres to **Millard Ousley** for \$281.25. The tract was on the waters of Greasy Creek "on the north side of the Dug Spur road" adjacent to **Tilden Cox**. (Carroll DB 31, p81).<sup>67</sup>

**B-4-2. Greenberry Duncan (7).** **John Duncan** was the son of **Greenberry Duncan** and **Nancy Phillips** (B-13-1). They had the following children.<sup>40</sup>

1. Margaret (Peggy) Duncan	1810	-	4/28/1882
2. son Duncan	1812	-	
3. *John Duncan	1815	-	1894
4. Joshua Duncan	8/15/1818	-	2/_8/1892
5. Mary (Polly) Duncan	1829	-	
6. Tobias Duncan	1830	-	
7. daughter Duncan	1832	-	
8. Noah Duncan	1834	-	1865

They lived in what became extreme eastern Carroll Co, VA, on the waters of Deepwater Creek, Greasy Creek, and Berry Creek. They have not been found in the 1810 census, even though they were married in 1809.

The 1820 Grayson Co, VA, census includes the family of Berry Duncan, p4: (300010-10100).<sup>212</sup>

three males	0-9 [John, Joshua, ?]
one male	26-45 [Greenberry]
one female	0-9 [Peggy]

*one female*                      16-25 [Nancy]

The 1830 Grayson Co census includes the family of Greenberry Duncan, p255: (1021001-100001-0-1).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	0-4 [Tobias]
<i>two males</i>	10-14 [John, Joshua]
<i>one male</i>	15-19 [?]
<i>one male</i>	40-49 [Greenberry]
<i>one female</i>	0-4 [Polly]
<i>one female</i>	30-39 [Nancy]
<i>one female slave</i>	10-23

The 1840 Grayson Co census includes the family of Greenberry Dunkin in the eastern district, p20: (01102001-0110001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	5-9 [Noah]
<i>one male</i>	10-14 [Tobias]
<i>two males</i>	20-29 [Joshua, ?]
<i>one male</i>	50-59 [Greenberry]
<i>one female</i>	5-9 [?]
<i>one female</i>	10-14 [Polly]
<i>one female</i>	40-49 [Nancy]

The 1842 Carroll Co Personal Property Tax List includes Greenberry Duncan with one tithe and three horses for a total tax of \$0.37.<sup>298</sup>

The 1850 Carroll Co census lists them in District 11, p331, house #199/199. Their real estate was valued at \$500.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Greenberry Duncan</i>	65, farmer, b VA, can't read/write
<i>Nancy</i>	57, b VA, can't read/write
<i>Polly</i>	21, b VA, can't read/write
<i>Tobias</i>	19, no occupation, b VA, can't read/write, blind
<i>Noah</i>	17, farmer, b VA

The 1860 Carroll Co census lists them in Dugspur PO, p63, house #411/415, Dugspur PO. Their real estate was valued at \$1000, while their personal estate was worth \$188.<sup>212</sup> They are living next door to her sons Noah and Tobias. The census was taken on 7/12/1860, but Greenberry had died on 5/10/1860.

<i>Nancy Duncan</i>	69, farming, b VA
<i>Polly</i>	30, spinning and weaving, b VA

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek District, Hillsville PO, p33, house #216/222. Their real estate was valued at \$1,100, and their personal estate was worth \$388.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Polly Duncan</i>	42, keeping house, b VA
<i>Tobias</i>	40, at home, b VA, blind

Nancy

80, at home, b VA

The 1880 Carroll Co, VA, census lists them in Pine Creek Twnp, ED 19, p44, #391/398.<sup>212</sup>

Nancy Duncan 94, VA, VA, VA

Patsey Semones 68, single, servant, housekeeper, VA, VA, VA, can't read/write

1. **Peggy** married **Thomas Simpkins**, her first cousin.<sup>40</sup> She was born in Grayson Co, but died in Carroll Co.<sup>72</sup>

[(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1860 Car, p63, Dugspur, #415/419)<sup>212</sup>] [d<sup>72</sup>]

2. A son is indicated by the 1820, 1830, and 1840 censuses. He was likely born between 1811 and 1815.

3. **John** married **Lucy Dalton** in the 1830s. He died after 1887, and probably soon before 4/26/1894 when his land was granted to his son-in-law.<sup>67</sup> [b<sup>190</sup>, d<sup>190</sup>]

4. **Joshua** married **Elizabeth Reece** on 3/12/1844 in Carroll Co.<sup>40,190</sup> He bought land on Greasy Creek on 8/27/1853. On 3/28/1857 he bought 40 more acres along Greasy Creek in Floyd Co.<sup>40</sup> In 1878 he bought four tracts in Carroll Co on Greasy Creek near the Floyd Co line from Obediah Phillips.<sup>67</sup> The division of his 150 acre estate was made on 10/9/1895 and included his mill (Carroll DB 22, p408).<sup>67</sup>

He is buried in the Tade Quesenberry Cem where his headstone says he died 1/25/1892 at 80 years old.<sup>25,190</sup> His death is recorded in Carroll Co records and says he died on 2/8/1892 at the age of 77 of "la grippe".<sup>72</sup>

[(1850 Car, p30, #205)<sup>40,72</sup>; (1860 Car, I.V., p65, #425/429)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p126, #210/216)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, Pine Cr, p154, #398/405)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>40,72,90,190,363</sup>, d<sup>72,90,190,363</sup>]

5. **Polly** married **George W. Quesenberry** on 11/27/1873 in Carroll Co (Carroll Co Mar Bk 1, p32).<sup>80,190</sup>

6. **Tobias** was blind.<sup>40,190</sup> He lived with his brother **Noah** for several years, but was living with his brother **Joshua** in 1880, when he was 40 years old.<sup>190</sup>

[(1860 Car, Dugspur, p63, #412/416)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, Pine Cr, p154, #398/405)<sup>72</sup>]

7. A daughter is indicated by the 1840 Grayson Co census, likely born between 1830 and 1835.<sup>212</sup> [b<sup>312</sup>]

8. **Noah** married **Mary E. Phillips** on 12/4/1856 in Floyd Co (Floyd Co Mar. Reg 3, p165).<sup>40,190</sup> In 1860 his wife, two children, and brother **Tobias** were living with him.<sup>72</sup> He died before 10/4/1865 when his property was sold with most of the money going to his wife. **John (X) Duncan** was among those appraising his property.<sup>40</sup>

He received a land grant from the state for 66 acres on Greasy Creek in Carroll Co on 4/1/1856. This land adjoined Greenberry Duncan's property. (VA Grants #112, p326).<sup>40,314</sup>

[(1860 Car, Dugspur, p63, #412/416)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>190</sup>, d<sup>190</sup>]

On 4/17/1817 Berry Duncan of Grayson Co bought 83 acres in Grayson Co on Greasy Creek, the waters of New River, from **John Duncan** of Montgomery Co (probably his father). It was witnessed by **Robert Montgomery, Irvin Montgomery, and Wm. Montgomery**. (Grayson DB 3, p488).<sup>40</sup>

On 11/30/1838, Greenberry Duncan received a grant of 50 acres in Grayson Co on Goard's Mill Creek on Greasy Creek. [VA Grants #89, p295].<sup>314</sup>

On 11/30/1838, Greenberry Duncan received a grant of 100 acres in Grayson Co adjacent to "**Abraham** Goard's (**Goad**) Mill Creek a branch of Greasy Creek". [VA Grants #89, p296].<sup>314</sup>

On 7/1/1844, Greenberry Duncan, **Frederick Quesenberry**, and **Richard Phillips** reported their appraisal of the estate of **George Quesenberry**, deceased. (Carroll Co Order Bk 1847-1852, p100).<sup>409</sup>

On 8/9/1852, Greenberry Duncan bought 50 acres from **A. S. Fulton**, trustee, for \$22.50. The land was on Greasy Creek and on "Goards Mill Creek". (Carroll DB 3, p571).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/2/1855, Greenberry Duncan appeared in court to request his pension for service during the War of 1812. He stated that he was a resident of Carroll Co and 69 years old. His request was rejected due to insufficient service.

On 5/19/1857, Greenberry Duncan recorded his will. His wife **Nancy** was to get his 83 acre tract where they currently resided. His sons **Noah** and **Tobias** would receive 50 acres of the 100 acre tract near Mill Creek known as "Chestnut Nob". Also, Noah was to receive all the land of Nancy and Tobias after they die "for the trouble he may have in maintaining and taking care of said Tobias." Noah was to receive all of his household and kitchen furniture and livestock. Noah was to pay **Thomas Simpkins** and his brother **John Duncan** \$5 since they had each already received property. Son **Joshua** would receive the mill property on which he currently resides. His daughter **Polly** was entitled to the other 50 acres from the 100 acre tract. After wife **Nancy** died, **Polly** would get 1/3 of his personal estate. His wife **Nancy** and son **Joshua** were appointed executors. Greenberry signed with his mark. The will was proven in court in June 1860. (Carroll Co WB 2, p64-5).<sup>79</sup>

Greenberry Duncan died in 1860, while his wife **Nancy** lived until 2/19/1882. Upon her death, an appraisal of the estate of Greenberry Duncan was made on 3/3/1882, overseen by **Joshua Duncan**, administrator. The following items were appraised for a total value of \$48.00.

1 cow	\$15.00	1 cultivator	2.00
1 iron pot rack	1.00	1 saw	3.00

1 grindstone and irons	.50	1 tub	.25
1 beehive	2.00	1 chest	2.00
1 beehive	2.00	1 lot of bedding	2.00
3 gums and salt	1.00	1 bed and bedding	2.00
1 tray and cutting knife	1.00	1 bed and bedding	1.50
bacon	.50	1 lot of cooking vessels	2.50
1 shoebox and tricks	.25	tableware, water vessels and iron	1.50
7 chairs	1.50	1 table	1.50
1 churn	.50	1 set of irons and fire shovel	1.00
1 lot of stoneware	.50	1 tin trunk and pocket book	.25
1 chest and chair	2.00	5 grain bags	.50

These items were sold at auction on 3/3/1882. The proceeds totaled \$50.05. (Carroll Co WB 3, p368-9).<sup>79</sup> The final account of his estate was presented in court on 8/20/1883. (Carroll Co WB 3, p422).<sup>79</sup>

On 5/3/1871, Nancy Duncan, his widow, age 78 stated that her maiden name was **Nancy Phillips**. She said her husband had died on 5/10/1860 or 5/12/1860 in Carroll Co.<sup>40</sup>

On 2/24/1872, affidavits from **Francis Goad, Randolph Phillips Sr**, and others said they knew Greenberry and Nancy had married in 1809.<sup>40</sup>

On 7/10/1878, **Nancy** was age 87 and a resident of Carroll Co. She said her husband had been drafted in Grayson Co on 2/8/1815 for a period of six months, but was discharged on 3/3/1815 (only four weeks later). At that time Greenberry was about 25 years old, a farmer, born in Montgomery Co, six feet tall, dark hair, blue eyes, and fair complexion. She again stated his death had occurred on 5/10/1860.<sup>40</sup>

This family is continued in B-1-6.

## OWEN

**B-5-1. Owen Owen (9). Rachel Owen** (B-3-4) was the daughter of **Owen Owen** and **Mary**.<sup>20,21,134</sup>

- |                 |      |   |      |
|-----------------|------|---|------|
| 1. *Rachel Owen | 1772 | - | 1845 |
| 2. Thomas Owen  |      |   |      |

The family of Owen Owen lived in Bedford Co, VA. "It is believed that **Owen** and **Mary** went to what is now KY with their son **Thomas**."<sup>21</sup>

The 1789 Bedford Co, VA, Tax List A includes Owen Owen on p8, taxed on April 11 for one total tithe and two horses or colts. Also in the tax lists are **John Owen** and **William Owen**.<sup>459</sup>

The 1800 Bedford Co, VA, Tax List A includes Owen Owens on p18, taxed on April 20 for one total tithe and one horse or colt. Also in the tax lists are **John Owens**, **Samuel Owens**.<sup>459</sup>

1. **Rachel** married **Hendrick Sutphin** in Bedford Co, VA, on 12/20/1788.<sup>20,21</sup> The marriage bond dated 12/17/1788 says she was the daughter of **Owen** and **Mary Owen**.<sup>134,414</sup> She died in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20,21</sup> They are buried in the Tate-Goad Cem.<sup>20,21</sup> [b<sup>20,21</sup>, d<sup>20,21</sup>]

### 2. Thomas

**B-5-2. Robert Owen, Jr. (10). Owen Owen** was the son of **Robert Owen, Jr.** and **Rachel Hook** (B-29-1). They had the following children.<sup>21,57</sup>

- |                     |      |
|---------------------|------|
| 1. Thomas Owen      |      |
| 2. Jeremiah Owen    |      |
| 3. Robert Owen, III |      |
| 4. John Owen        |      |
| 5. James Owen       |      |
| 6. *Owen Owen       | 1750 |
| 7. David Owen       | -    |
| 8. Margaret Owen    |      |
| 9. Lydia Owen       |      |
| 10. Rachel Owen     |      |

They lived in Frederick Co, MD. The children's names are from **Robert, Jr's** will.<sup>21,57</sup>

1. **Thomas** left a will in Frederick Co, MD, signed 1/1/1777 and probated on 3/7/1779. In it, he leaves his property to his mother **Rachel** Owen, and mentions brothers **John**, **James**, **Owen**, and **David**.<sup>21,57</sup>

2. **Jeremiah**

3. **Robert, III**

4. **John**

5. **James**

6. **Owen** married **Mary**. On 11/2/1771, he sold his 50 acre part of the farm Woodstock in Frederick Co, MD, that he inherited from his father. This record mentioned his wife **Mary**. They are believed to have died in KY.<sup>21</sup> [b<sup>21</sup>]

7. **David**

8. **Margaret** married a **Clark**.<sup>57</sup>

9. **Lydia** married a **Pyles**.<sup>57</sup>

10. **Rachel** married a **Harper**.<sup>57</sup>

**B-5-3. Robert Owen, Sr. (11). Robert Owen, Jr.** was the son of **Robert Owen, Sr.** and **Mary**.<sup>83</sup> They had the following children.<sup>83</sup>

- |                      |        |      |
|----------------------|--------|------|
| 1. Edward Owen       |        |      |
| 2. Lawrence Owen     |        |      |
| 3. John Owen         |        |      |
| 4. Thomas Owen       |        |      |
| 5. *Robert Owen, Jr. | 1708 - | 1765 |

They lived in Prince George's Co, MD.<sup>83</sup>

1. **Edward** was in Prince George's Co before 1748, and in Frederick Co, MD, thereafter.<sup>83</sup>

2. **Lawrence** was an innkeeper.<sup>83</sup> He married **Sarah**.<sup>21</sup> He left a will in Frederick Co dated 5/11/1761, proven 6/8/1761 (WB A,1,167).<sup>21,57</sup>

3. **John**

4. **Thomas** was a court official in Prince George's Co in the 1720s, and later in Frederick Co.<sup>83</sup>



5. **Robert, Jr.** married **Rachel Hook** in 1731 in Prince George's Co, MD. The marriage record is in the published church records and on microfilm.<sup>21</sup> In his will written 5/14/1762, proven 2/25/1765 in Frederick Co, MD, his last name is given as Owings.<sup>21,57</sup> [b<sup>21</sup>, d<sup>21</sup>]

Reverend **Robert Owen, Sr**, was the rector of Prince George's Parish from 1698 to 1714. He died about 1714 while in office.<sup>21</sup>

## TOLBERT

**B-6-1. Allen Tolbert (7). Lucy Tolbert (B-3-2) was the daughter of Allen Tolbert and Eleanor Sutphin (B-7-1). They had the following children.**<sup>21,92</sup>

1. *Lucretia (Lucy) Tolbert	3/26/1820 - 4/22/1888
2. Eliza Tolbert	
3. James N. Tolbert	4/14/1824 - 4/12/1914
4. Jeramiah (Jerry) Tolbert	1826 -
5. Mary (Polly) Tolbert	1828 - 12/18/1890
6. Susan Tolbert	4/18/1830 - 9/ 9/1895
7. William Allen Tolbert	5/19/1832 - 10/ 4/1906
8. Rachel Tolbert	12/16/1834 - 4/ 8/1915

A list of eight children comes from a letter dated 2/21/1906 written by youngest child **Rachel Tolbert** to her granddaughter **Nancy Amelia Tolbert**, the daughter of **William Allen Tolbert**. They were **Lucy, Eliza, James, Jera, Mary (Polly), Susan, William, and Rachel**. In the same letter, she states that her mother has been dead 35 years and her father 23 years. She said that she and her brothers James and William are the only ones still living.<sup>92</sup>

The 1830 Montgomery Co, VA, census lists the family of Allen Tolbert, p99: (120001-201001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>30-39</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39</i>

The 1831 Floyd Co, VA, Personal Property Tax List includes Allen Tolbert charged with one tithe and no horses.<sup>185,298</sup>

The 1840 Grayson Co, VA, census lists the family of Elsey Tolbert in the Eastern District, p23: (011-1230001).<sup>212</sup> Apparently Allen Tolbert left his family in the late 1830s, and he is listed separately in future censuses.

<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>three females</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>40-49</i>

The 1850 Carroll Co, VA, census lists Eleanor and her family in District 11, p337, house #276/276.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Eleanor Tolbert</i>	<i>51, b VA, can't read/write</i>
------------------------	-----------------------------------

<i>Mary</i>	<i>22, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Susan</i>	<i>20, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>William</i>	<i>18, laborer, b VA, school</i>
<i>Rachel</i>	<i>15, b VA</i>
<i>Eleanor E. Helm</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>
<i>Enuset A. Tolbert</i>	<i>5 months, b VA</i>

I don't know why the younger **Eleanor** is listed with the last name Helm. Both she and **Enuset Ann** are granddaughters of **Eleanor Tolbert**.<sup>57</sup>

In 1860 and 1870, **Eleanor Sutphin** Tolbert's children were grown, and she was living with the family of her daughter Lucy. She died in 1871. More on her husband Allen Tolbert is presented at the end of this section.

1. **Lucy** married **John Wesley Sutphin, Sr.** in 1834. She died in Carroll Co, VA, and they are buried in the Tolbert Fam Cem.<sup>20,48</sup> [b<sup>20,92</sup>, d<sup>20,48,92</sup>]

2. **Eliza** is listed in Rachel's 1906 letter.

3. **James** fought with the Confederacy during the Civil War.<sup>92</sup> He married **Mary Mathews** before 1860.<sup>92,212</sup> The 1910 census says that this was a second marriage for him.<sup>212</sup> Census records list him at these ages: 1860 (29), 1870 (53), 1880 (65), 1900 (80), and 1910 (93).<sup>212</sup> His Surry Co death certificate lists him as James Talbert, born on 4/14/1816 in Carroll Co, a retired farmer with a "fair" education. His father is listed as Allen Talbert, but his mother is unknown. He died of pneumonia and was buried at Crooked Oak Church.<sup>64</sup> The Crooked Oak section is near where Stewarts Creek crosses I-77. [b<sup>64,92,212</sup>, d<sup>64,92</sup>]  
[(1860 Su, Cooks Mill, p136, #918/910)<sup>212</sup>; (1870 Su, Stewarts Cr, p7, #57)<sup>212</sup>; (1880 Su, Stewarts Cr #175, p8, #66/67)<sup>212</sup>; (1900 Su, Stewarts Cr #118, p6B, #107/108)<sup>212</sup>; (1910 Su, Stewarts Cr #142, p5B, #92/93)<sup>212</sup>]

4. **Jerry** married **Elizabeth**.<sup>92</sup> He was age 27 in 1860.<sup>212</sup> Elizabeth seems to have remarried to **John H. Stone** between 1863 and 1870. In 1870, Jerry's five children, including 7 year old Allen, were living with their mother and step father. This suggests that Jerry died during this time, perhaps as a casualty of the Civil War. In 1860 they were living three houses away from his father.<sup>212</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p14, #94)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Henry, p20, #143/144)<sup>212</sup>; (1870 Henry, Leatherwood, p50, #342)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>72,212</sup>]

5. **Polly** had at least four daughters.<sup>72</sup> The death of "Polly Tolbert" was recorded in Carroll Co, giving her age as 61.<sup>72</sup>  
[(1860 Car, Dugspur, p89, #581/585)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p67, #202/203)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72,92</sup>]

6. **Susan**, or Susanna, married **Granville S. Epperson** in Grayson Co, VA, in 1854.<sup>57</sup> Judging the birthplaces of their children in 1880, they moved to IL between 1858 and 1863. They remained

there until at least 1872 before moving to KS. Perhaps her birth and death dates are from her headstone, but I haven't seen a source for them yet. [b<sup>212</sup>, d<sup>0</sup>]  
[(1880 Woodson KS, Eminence ED 57, p2, #17)<sup>212</sup>; (1885 Woodson, Everett, #40/34)<sup>212</sup>]

7. **William** was listed in the Jersey Co, IL, census in 1860.<sup>92,156</sup> He joined the Union Army, Co C, 61<sup>st</sup> IL Inf. at Carrolton, IL, in 1862. After only a few months he was discharged and migrated to UT about 1864. There he married **Vilma Allred** who died a few months later. He married **Sarah Amelia Pack** in 1865. They lived in Kamas, UT. After **Sarah** died in 1883, he left his children and returned to Jerseyville, IL. There he married **Emily Rowden** on 5/31/1891. He died in Jersey Co, IL, and is buried there in Brown Cem.<sup>92,303</sup> [b<sup>92</sup>, d<sup>92</sup>]

8. **Rachel** and her two sons were living with her sister **Polly** and her four daughters in 1860. She was living with her sister **Lucy's** husband's parents in 1870. In 1880 she was living with her cousin **Fleming Sutphin**.<sup>212</sup> She is buried in the Tolbert Fam Cem.<sup>21,57</sup> Her death certificate says she died of old age and was buried in "Sutphin Graveyard".<sup>313</sup>  
[(1860 Car, Dugspur, p89, #581/585)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., #213/214)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, L.F., #168/168)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>313</sup>, d<sup>313</sup>]

**Allen Tolbert** and **Eleanor Sutphin** may have been married on 2/1/1819, but no marriage record has been found.<sup>92</sup> That date is reasonable since their first daughter was born in 1820. Their youngest child Rachel was born in 1834. Allen is not listed with them in the 1840 census, and he seems to have moved several times over the next 40 years.

It appears that Allen had another child while married to Eleanor. On 12/6/1858 **Noah Spence** married **Matilda Emerine Burcham** in Tazewell Co, VA. He was 28 years old, and it lists his parents as **Allen Tolbert** and **Mary Spence**. She was 16, and her parents were **Allen Burcham** and **Ellender Spence**.<sup>407</sup> Noah's mother Mary is believed to be a sister of **Uriah Spence** (b1801) who was living next door to Allen's wife in the 1850 census.<sup>92</sup> The implication is that Allen Tolbert and his neighbor's sister had a son Noah in 1830.

By 1840, Allen was not living with his family, but perhaps he was living in nearby Stokes Co, NC. The 1840 Stokes Co census lists the family of Allen Tolbert on p187: (0000001-00002).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>40-49</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>20-29</i>

In 1840, this Tolbert family is living next door to **Andrew Eades**. As mentioned in more detail below, it appears that Allen would marry Andrew's young daughter 31 years later in Surry Co. The next possible sighting of Allen Tolbert is in the 1850 census, perhaps as few as 25 miles east in Virginia.

The 1850 Pittsylvania Co, VA, census lists Allen in the southern district, p150, house #1237/1237.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Alln Talbert</i>	<i>58, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>40, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Louisa</i>	<i>9, b VA</i>

The 1860 Henry Co, VA, census lists them in Irisburg PO, p21, house #146/147. They aren't listed with any real estate, and their personal estate was worth \$25.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Allen Tolbert</i>	<i>61, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>45, b NC, can't read/write</i>
<i>Harriet</i>	<i>26, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Thomas</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>
<i>John</i>	<i>2, b VA</i>

The Henry Co death register states that **John Booker Tolbert** (age 2 years, 7 months), died May 1860. The parent was "Harrutt **Ann Tolbert**", while the information was given by **Solomon Tolbert**, grandfather.<sup>92</sup> I haven't yet found a Solomon Tolbert in Henry Co at this time, but perhaps he is the brother or father of Allen in this census. While there's still no proof that this is our Allen Tolbert, I tend to think he is.

The 1870 Surry Co, NC, census lists Allen living with the family of Andy Eades in Eldora Twnp, Mt. Airy PO, p6, house #43/43.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Andy Eades</i>	<i>60, farmer, b NC, can't read/write</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>60, keeping house, b NC, can't read/write</i>
<i>Mary</i>	<i>23, b NC, can't read/write</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>19, b NC, can't read/write</i>
<i>Sarah</i>	<i>17, b NC, can't read/write</i>
<i>Pheby</i>	<i>15, b NC, can't read/write</i>
<i>Davis</i>	<i>12, laborer, b NC, can't read/write</i>
<i>Lucinda</i>	<i>8, b NC</i>
<i>Ann</i>	<i>6, b NC</i>
<i>Ellen</i>	<i>6, b NC</i>
<i>Alexander</i>	<i>2, b NC</i>
<i>William</i>	<i>2, b NC</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>3 months, b NC in April</i>
<i>Allen Tolbert</i>	<i>73, farm laborer, b NC, can't read/write</i>

If this is the same Allen Tolbert, then he has moved west to Surry Co, closer to where his first wife lived. A convincing reason to believe he is the same man is that he lived beside the **Andrew Eades** family in 1840 Stokes Co. Now, 30 years later, he is living with them.

On 11/7/1871, "Allen Tolbert and Emily Eads" applied for a marriage license in Surry Co. She was listed as the daughter of Andy Eads.<sup>66,156</sup> The next day they were married "at Andrew Eades". Judging by the 1870 and 1880 censuses, **Sarah Emily Eades** was 18 years old, and he was about 74.

The 1880 Surry Co census lists Allen and his new wife in Eldora, ED 174, p18, house #168/177.<sup>212</sup> They are living next door to the family of Andy Eades.

Allen Tolbert	82, farmer, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA
Sarah E.	31, wife, keeping house, can't read/write, NC, NC, NC
Sarah E.	10, dau, farm laborer, can't read/write, NC, VA, NC
Nancy J.	8, dau, can't read/write, NC, VA, NC
Catherin V.	5, dau, NC, VA, NC
George W.	3, son, NC, VA, NC
Ruth A.	1, dau, NC, VA, NC

It's worth revisiting the letter mentioned above that was written by Allen's daughter **Rachel Tolbert** in 1906 when she was 71 years old. She said that her father had been dead 23 years which would be about 1883.<sup>92</sup> A date of 9/15/1883 is on the Ancestral File, perhaps maintained by the LDS.<sup>92</sup> In the 12 years he was married to **Sarah Emily Eades**, they appear to have had at least five children. Allen is thought to be buried in a family cemetery that I will refer to as "Cemetery in the Woods #1" located in Surry Co, about five miles east of Dobson.<sup>156</sup> Census records suggest that he was born about 1798.

On 11/19/1889, Allen's daughter **Sarah E. Tolbert** was married in Surry Co. This is his daughter who was age 10 in 1880, not his widow who had the same name. The marriage record says that her father Allen was dead, and her mother Sarah was living in Surry Co. The same is true for the 7/31/1897 marriage of his son **George Tolbert** in Surry Co.<sup>156</sup>

The 1900 Surry Co census lists the family of Emily Tolbert in Eldora Twntp, ED 106, p10B, house #189/197. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

Emily Tolbert	55, widow, b May 1845, farmer, 3 ch 3 living, can't read/write, NC, NC, NC
Nancy J.	28, dau, b Mar 1872, can't read/write, NC, NC, NC
William H.	11, son, b Oct 1888, farm laborer, can't read/write, NC, NC, NC
Erley W.	7, gson, b Sep 1892, NC, NC, NC
Liza E.	11, gdau, b Feb 1889, can't read/write, NC, NC, NC
Henry Allen T.	8, gson, b Feb 1892, NC, NC, NC
Floriallas M.	2, gdau, b Jun 1897, NC, NC, NC
Betty Baker	29, dau, widow, b Apr 1871, 2 ch 3 living, can't read/write, NC, NC, NC
Loma L. Baker	7, gdau, b May 1893, NC, NC, NC
Mary L. Baker	6, gdau, b Jun 1893, NC, NC, NC
Larah E. Baker	5, gdau, b Jun 1894, NC, NC, NC

And living next door in house #190/198 is her son George who was renting his farm.<sup>212</sup>

George Tolbert	22, farmer, b Feb 1878, m3y, can't read/write, NC, NC, NC
Della	22, wife, b May 1878, m3y, 1 ch 1 living, can't read/write, NC, NC, NC
Bessa Emmer	3, dau, b Sep 1896, NC, NC, NC

Depending on how they're counted, Allen Tolbert might have had as many as 16 children who are named in the censuses and marriage records. Unfortunately, his origins remain a mystery.

## SUTPHIN

**B-7-1. William Sutphin, Sr. (8). Eleanor Sutphin (B-6-1)** was the daughter of **William Sutphin, Sr. and Alsey**. They had the following children.<sup>57,236</sup>

1. William Sutphin, Jr.	1793	-
2. Katherine (Kitty, Kettura) Sutphin	1796	-
3. Christopher Sutphin	11/14/1797	- 2/28/1867
4. Harriet (Hety) Sutphin	1798	-
5. *Eleanor (Ellender) Sutphin	1799	- 5/10/1871
6. Hannah M. Sutphin	1802	-
7. Elijah Sutphin	1803	- 7/27/1886
8. Hendrick Sutphin	1805	- 6/17/1869
9. John Sutphin	1807	-
10. Rachel Sutphin		
11. Wiley Sutphin	1814	- 12/25/1851

William Sutphin, Sr. settled in Bedford Co, VA, after moving from NJ. The 1789 Bedford Co, VA, Tax List A includes William Sutphen on p10, taxed on June 17 for four tithes, three blacks over age 12, and three horses or colts.<sup>459</sup> Also in the 1800 Bedford Co Tax List A, William Sutphin is listed on p22, taxed on April 23 for three tithes, one black over age 12, and three horses or colts.<sup>459</sup>

Sometime between the 1810 census and 1813, his family moved to Burk's Fork, Grayson Co (now Carroll Co). According to a distant cousin, some of the land that he bought included 280 acres in Montgomery Co (now Floyd Co), 430 acres in Surry Co, NC, and 600 acres in Grayson Co (1813) located near the present Floyd Co line.<sup>59</sup>

The 1810 Bedford Co, VA, census includes the family of Willian Sutfin, p33: (31201-32010-0-9)<sup>212</sup>

<i>three males</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>16-25</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>over 45</i>
<i>three females</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>26-45</i>
<i>nine slaves</i>	<i>any age</i>

The 1815 tax assessments for Grayson Co, VA, lists William Sutphin with one farm on the waters of Birks Fork, 700 acres with two dwelling houses built of timber, and one barn. It is all valued at \$700.<sup>116</sup>

William Sutphin is listed in the Bedford Co, VA, List of Insolvent Lands: 1784-1813. He is listed for 499 acres on which he should have paid taxes since 1806. The tax was \$1.12, with an interest of \$1.12 accumulated over 10 years. On 9/23/1816 he owed a total of \$2.24.<sup>135</sup>

The 1820 Grayson Co census lists the families of William Sutfin (younger) and Wm. Sutfin (older), both on p10. The older Wm has ten people in the family: (121201-20200).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>16-17</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>16-25 [one of them is in the 16-17 group]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>over 45</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>16-25</i>
<i>one male slave</i>	<i>over 45</i>

There are two William Sutphins listed in the 1828 Montgomery Co, VA, tax lists. The first is listed with 1 male over 16 years old and 1 horse. The other is listed with 1 male over 16 years old and no horses.

The 1830 Grayson Co census includes the family of William Sutfin, p278: (100100001-001001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>60-69</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39</i>

1. **William, Jr.** first married **Lucinda (Lucy) Blackard** on 10/6/1816 in Patrick Co, VA.<sup>21,421</sup> She died before 1850 and he married **Ann** about 1843. He lived on Burks Fork (now Carroll Co) until the 1850s when he moved away. He may be buried in Turman Cem.<sup>21</sup>

While it has been thought that he died on 5/9/1860, he appears that he only moved to Surry Co, NC.<sup>21,212</sup>

[(1830 Grayson)<sup>212</sup>; (1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p42, #287)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Surry, NC, Mt. Airy, p125, #840/832)<sup>212</sup>; (1870 Surry, NC, Mt. Airy, p32, #200)<sup>212</sup>]

2. **Kitty** had five children in the 1830 census.<sup>212</sup>

[(1830 Grayson)<sup>212</sup>]

3. **Christopher** first married **Malinda Nichols** on 10/24/1825 in Bedford Co, VA. He married his second wife **Rebecca Kinzer** on 3/10/1866 in Princeton, WV. He probably died in Fayette Co, WV.<sup>21</sup>

In 1824 Christopher Sutphin bought 130 acres on Greasy Creek on Akers Ridge from **Mary Hoff** for \$200. (Montgomery DB H, p581).<sup>67</sup>

[(1850 Monroe Co, VA, Dist 39-1/2, p416, #661)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>236</sup>, d<sup>57</sup>]



4. **Hety** had at least three children.<sup>21</sup>

5. **Eleanor** married **Allen Tolbert** on 2/1/1819 in Floyd Co, VA.<sup>21,92</sup> She is buried in the Tolbert Fam Cem.<sup>21,57</sup>

6. **Hannah** married **William Brown** on 9/18/1825 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>21,236</sup> Her birth year is approximated by census records. [b<sup>57</sup>]

7. **Elijah** was born in Bedford Co, VA.<sup>21,72</sup> He married **Drucilla Nichols** on 11/3/1824 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>20,72</sup> He died in Carroll Co, VA, of “colic”.<sup>72</sup> They are buried in Sutphintown Cem.<sup>21</sup> [(1830 Grayson)<sup>212</sup>; (1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p19, #136)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p31, #207/208)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p98, #23/27)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, Pine Cr, p125, #133/140)<sup>72</sup>]

8. **Hendrick** was born in Montgomery Co, VA, and was known as Hendrick, Jr. because of his uncle. He married **Insley Jane Harbour** (the handwriting looks like “Jinsey Harbour”) on 12/28/1835 in Floyd Co, VA.<sup>21,66</sup> He died in Boone Co, WV.<sup>21</sup> [b<sup>57,236</sup>, d<sup>57,236</sup>]

9. **John** married **Rebecca Montgomery**.<sup>21</sup> He died in Surry Co, NC.<sup>21</sup> [(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Carroll, #963)<sup>72</sup>]

10. **Rachel** married **Adam Helm** on 6/20/1829 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>21,66</sup> They were in WV in 1867.

11. **Wiley** married **Jane Nester** on 5/1/1844 in Surry Co, NC.<sup>21,72,187</sup> His age is given as 30 in 1850.<sup>72</sup> He died from an accidental gun shot.<sup>57</sup> An article in *People’s Press* of Salem, NC, describes the incident (Vol I, No 48, 1/10/1852)<sup>57</sup>:

*On the evening of December 24<sup>th</sup>, 1851, a number of persons attended the examination of a school in the lower end of Carroll County (VA). Some boys raised a quarrel with part of the scholars – and a lad named **Warren Bolt** (not a scholar), drew a pistol upon one of the pupils. **Major C. Turman**, a justice of the peace, went among the youths to suppress the riot, and a man named **Wiley Sutphin**, took the pistol from Bolt. Some person unfortunately cried out that the pistol was not loaded. Sutphin handed it to Major Turman, and as he was in the act of examining the weapon it fired – the ball entered Sutphin’s head just over the left eye, causing instantaneous death. A coroner’s jury sat, on Christmas Day, and in accordance with the facts, returned a verdict of “accidental death,” entirely exculpating Major Turman from blame. He was in face on especially friendly terms with the unfortunate victim of a bad boy’s misconduct. Sutphin was about thirty-five years old and left a destitute widow and three small children.*

*About ten days ago, Mr. **John Sutphin**, of Carroll County, uncle of the man whose death occurred at the school house which we have mentioned, was returning with his wagon from North Carolina. In the neighborhood of Mt. Airy, his team ran away with him – he was*

*thrown under the wagon, two wheels passed over his body, dislocating his shoulder, and otherwise terribly crushing him. It is hoped however, that he will recover.*

This article is interesting because it mentions Wiley's uncle **John Sutphin**. This might be a clue to finding the link back to the Sutphins in New Jersey.

[(1850 Car, p42, #285)<sup>72,187</sup>]

William Sutphin, Sr. was born on 12/20/1761 in NJ. He died about 1830 in Grayson Co, VA (now Carroll Co), where he is buried. His wife **Alsey** was born in Bedford Co, VA.<sup>21</sup> She might have been a **Fugate**, and the census suggests she died between 1810 and 1820.

On 2/22/1796, in Bedford Co, the estate of **William Moody** was inventoried by William Sutphin, **Basel Baker**, and **Julius Saunders**. (Bedford WB 2, p172).<sup>167</sup>

On 10/22/1813, William Sutphin of Grayson Co bought 600 acres from **Silas Williams** and his wife **Mary** for \$900. The land was on Burks Fork adjacent to **Samuel Helton**, **John Smith**, and **Isham Goad**. (Grayson DB 3, p244).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/9/1814, William Sutphin of Grayson Co bought 100 acres from **John Hiatt** for \$100. The land was on the waters of Big Reed Island. (Grayson DB 3, p239).<sup>67</sup>

On 7/8/1815, **William Sutphin, Jr** bought 342 acres from **John Robinson, Sr** of Shampain Co, OH, for \$400. The land was on the south side of Burks Fork adjacent to Goad's line, crossing the creek to the north side including land that **Abraham Goad** sold to **Robinson**. It was witnessed by **John Cock**, William Sutphin, and **Joshua Mabry**, and was recorded in the February 1816 court. (Grayson DB 3, p311).<sup>67</sup> While **William Sutphin, Jr** bought the land, his father was likely a witness.

On 3/19/1820, William Sutphin sold 600 acres on Burks Fork to **James Anderson** in order to secure a payment of \$200 that he owed to **John Robinson**, for which a suit is now pending in court. **Anderson** paid \$1 for the land which would be his unless Sutphin was able to pay **Robinson** the \$200 before "May 1, next". This was the land William Sutphin had bought on 10/22/1813 from **Silas Williams**. (Grayson DB 4, p123).<sup>67</sup>

On 9/22/1824, **William Sutphin, Jr** bought 156 acres from **James** and **John Cock** for \$72. The land was near Burks Fork and was being sold by the heirs of **Andrew Cock**, deceased. (Grayson DB 5, p13).<sup>67</sup> This land was likely purchased by his son, but it may have been in the same vicinity.

On 8/25/1827, **William Sutphin** bought land from **Zachariah Stanley** for \$100. The land was on the waters of Burks Fork, adjacent to **James Cock**, **Irwin Montgomery**, **Joseph Hiatt**, and **Christopher Hiatt**. (Grayson DB 5, p254).<sup>67</sup> This could have been his son.

On 2/25/1828, **William Sutphin, Jr** deeded 600 acres to **John Cock** for \$1. This was to secure a debt of \$95.60 that he owed to **Samuel Cox**. William would lose the land unless he was able to pay his debt by a certain date. (Grayson DB 5, p284).<sup>67</sup> This was likely his son.

On 5/9/1828, **William Sutphin, Jr** deeded land to **John Cock**, trustee. I do not have the details. (Grayson DB 5, p316).<sup>67</sup>

The same deed is recorded in Montgomery Co on the same date. William Sutphin Sr of Grayson Co sold two tracts to **John Cock** to secure a debt to **Jacob Helm** in the amount of \$639. The first tract was 280 acres in Montgomery Co on Indian Ridge which was earlier conveyed from Peter L(euca)y? to William Sutphin. The other tract was 430 acres in Stokes Co, NC, which was earlier conveyed from **John Hill** to William Sutphin. If he repaid the debt by 10/1/1828, this deed was null and void. (Montgomery DB K, p143).<sup>67</sup> It's interesting that one deed lists him as "Jr" and the other as "Sr". However, sometimes the writing is difficult to read.

On 7/27/1829, **John Cock, Sr**, trustee of **William Sutphin, Jr** sold 342 acres to **Jacob Helm** for \$181. The land was known as the **John Robinson** place on Burks Fork which had been sold by **John Robinson, Sr** to **William Sutphin, Jr**. (Grayson DB 5, p456).<sup>67</sup>

On 2/28/1842, **John Cock**, trustee of **William Sutphin** (it looks like "Sr"), deceased, and trustee of **Jacob Harmon**, deceased, sold 200 acres to **John Sutphin** (could be "Jr" or "Sr"). The payment of \$150 was to go to **Elizabeth** Kensley, late Harmon. The land was on the waters of Burks Fork, adjacent to **Christopher Hiatt's** old place, except the graveyard, Turman's corner, **Irwin Montgomery's** line, and **Joseph Hiatt's** line. (Grayson DB 9, p43).<sup>67</sup>

When information on previous generations is discovered, this family will be continued through **William, Sr.**'s brother **Hendrick Sutphin** in B-3-4.

## SMITH

**B-8-1. Charles Smith (6). Sarah W. Smith (B-3-1)** was the daughter of **Charles Smith** and **Nancy Wright (B-35-1)**.<sup>20</sup> They had the following children.<sup>72,190,364</sup>

1. Wesley Smith	10/ 4/1830 – 11/19/1867
2. Polly Smith	1/ 3/1834 – 2/26/1916
3. Isaac Smith	1/ 2/1837 – 2/ 7/1909
4. *Sarah W. Smith	4/ 9/1839 – 4/ 2/1876
5. William Leander (Billy) Smith	2/ 4/1843 – 3/20/1924
6. Susan Smith	6/27/1846 – 3/25/1892
7. Zachariah Smith	10/10/1851 – 4/13/1932
8. Gabriel Smith	1853 –

They lived in what became northeastern Carroll Co, VA, in the vicinity of Panther Creek.

The 1830 Grayson Co, VA, census includes the family of Charles Smyth, p279: (00001-0001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>15-19</i>

The 1840 Grayson Co census lists the family of Charles Smith in the eastern district, p23: (110001-110001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>30-39</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39</i>

The 1842 Carroll Co Personal Property Tax List includes Charles Smith with one tithe and two horses for a total tax of \$0.25.<sup>298</sup>

The 1850 Carroll Co census lists them in District 11, p331, house #186/186. Their real estate was valued at \$1,000.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Charles Smith</i>	<i>45, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>40, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Wesley</i>	<i>19, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Polly</i>	<i>16, b VA</i>
<i>Isaac</i>	<i>13, b VA, school</i>
<i>Sally</i>	<i>11, b VA, school</i>
<i>William L.</i>	<i>7, b VA, school</i>
<i>Susan</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>

The 1860 Carroll Co census lists them in Hillsville PO, p33, house #215/216. Their real estate was valued at \$2,000, and their personal estate was worth \$645.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Charles Smith</i>	<i>55, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>52, housekeeping, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Isaac</i>	<i>22, farm labor, b VA</i>
<i>William</i>	<i>16, farm labor, b VA</i>
<i>Susan</i>	<i>14, b VA</i>
<i>Zachariah</i>	<i>8, b VA, school</i>

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek Twnp, Hillsville PO, p4, house #26/30. Their real estate was valued at \$1,000, and their personal property was worth \$350.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Charles Smith</i>	<i>64, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>61, keeping house, b VA</i>
<i>William L.</i>	<i>25, farmer, personal estate \$200, b VA</i>
<i>Zachariah</i>	<i>18, works on farm, b VA</i>
<i>Charles Stilwell</i>	<i>16, works on farm, b VA</i>

The 1880 Carroll Co census lists Charles and his second wife **Olive Goad** in Pine Creek Dist, ED 19, p14, house #117/123.<sup>212</sup> Two of his sons lived beside him.

<i>Charles Smith</i>	<i>74, farming, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Olive</i>	<i>59, wife, keeping house, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>

1. **Wesley** married **Polly Phillips** on 6/9/1853 in Carroll Co.<sup>364</sup> On 5/19/1862, he enlisted in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> VA Inf Reg in Giles Co. This is confirmed in a letter written after a Civil War battle by his first cousin **William Alexander Smith** on 5/24/1862 from Monroe Co, VA. He says that "Capt. Wesley Smith" and others totalling 14 men joined their company, Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> Reg. The letter goes on to say that "Capt. Smith was shot through the shoulder."<sup>209</sup> As a result of the battle, he was a POW at Camp Chase, OH, until 8/25/1862 when he was sent to Vicksburg, MS. There, he was received in exchange for another prisoner aboard the *John H. Done* on 9/11/1862. He was declared exchanged on 11/10/1862. A year and a half later he was again captured at the Battle of the Wilderness on 5/5/1864. He was soon returned to his unit on 12/28/1864. The following day he wrote a letter to his sister **Polly** describing the accidental death of her husband.<sup>364</sup> He and his wife were buried at Oak Hill Cem.<sup>364</sup> [(1860 Car, Hillsville, p34, #221/222)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72,190,364</sup>, d<sup>364</sup>] Ref 209, Dec 2003, p27.

2. **Polly** married **Henry Lindsey** on 12/13/1855 in Carroll Co.<sup>190</sup> She received a letter from her brother **Wesley** in December 1864 announcing the death of her husband. While serving in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> VA Inf Reg, he was working with other men chopping timber when two trees fell at the same time. While running from the first, the second tree fell on him, and killed him.<sup>364</sup> She later married a **Huff**. Her Carroll Co death certificate says she was born on 2/2/1833 in Virginia to Charles Smith and Nancy Wright, both born in VA. She died of myocardial degeneration and was buried in Oakdale Cemetery.<sup>64</sup> [(1860 Car, Hillsville, p33, #216/217)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>64,72,190,364</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>]

3. **Isaac** was married to **Elizabeth S. (Eliza) Mitchell** on 6/13/1866 in Carroll Co.<sup>110,190,445</sup> The 1900 census says he was 63, born January 1837, and a farmer. Isaac and Eliza had been married 33 years and he could read and write.<sup>113</sup> Isaac was buried in the Smith Cem.<sup>190,445</sup>

He enlisted with the Confederacy on 6/25/1861 in Wytheville.<sup>445</sup> He was sick and in the hospital from 7/25 until 7/31 “as a result of taking sick on the march from Wytheville to Sweet Springs”.<sup>445</sup> He was again in the hospital at Lewisburg, WV, from 8/19 to 10/21, and also at White Sulfur Springs by 10/31. He was discharged from the hospital by 4/28/1862 when he reenlisted.<sup>445</sup>

He was mentioned in a letter written by his first cousin **William Alexander Smith** on 8/19/1861. It was said that Isaac Smith and others “are all here” in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> Reg, in Greenbrier Co, VA. He wrote another letter on 10/6/1861 saying that “Isaac Smith is not mending any. He can get up an down himself and I hope the fever will leave him soon.”<sup>209</sup> Then on 10/21/1861 he wrote:<sup>209</sup>

*Isaac Smith is about as he was a week ago. He has not mended any yet, but seems to be on a stand. I hope he will recover, having been sick so long and kept his strength so well. I want you to let Uncle **Charles** know how he is; it will save me the trouble of writing a letter. Isaac got a letter yesterday evening from Wesley.*

He returned to the field on 5/2/1862 and was wounded on 5/23 at Lewisburg.<sup>445</sup> He was present on 7/17, but was again sick in Giles Co two months later.<sup>445</sup> On 9/4/1862, the same man writes that three soldiers “and Isaac Smith are at the hospital at Pairsburg. I don’t think any of them are dangerous.” On 10/23/1862, he writes that “Isaac Smith ... (has) been unwell but (is) now better.”<sup>209</sup>

Isaac received a flesh wound in the thigh and calf at Gettysburg on 7/2 or 7/3/1863.<sup>445</sup> He was captured while in the hospital at Gettysburg on 7/4/1863, and was sent to Fort McHenry.<sup>445</sup> He was still a prisoner at Fort Delaware from 7/12 through 10/26/1863.<sup>445</sup> He is mentioned in a letter written by first cousin **James R. Smith** on 7/21/1863 at his Civil War camp in Burkley Co, VA. It says “I lent my blanket to Isaac Smith when he got wounded. He had lost his in the figh at Chancellorsville.”<sup>209</sup>

Isaac was still a prisoner from 10/27/1863 through 11/1/1864 at Point Lookout, MD. On 11/11/1864 he was part of a prisoner exchange at Venus Point, Savannah River, GA. At that time he was furloughed for sick leave and never returned to service.<sup>445</sup>

On 5/19/1884, a doctor certified before a judge that Isaac suffered from a wound of the leg and thigh suffered “during the late war” caused by the fragment of a shell while at the battle of Gettysburg. It destroyed the muscle so as to “incapacitate its use to a very great extent in the performance of any kind of manual labor”.<sup>551</sup>

He applied for his Civil War pension on 3/28/1901. He stated that he was living in Carroll Co and was 60 years old. He wrote that he was in “Co K, 50 Virginia Inf, Jones Brigade, Jackson’s Co” and that he was disabled due to “cattarah of stomache and right shoulder crushed and is still dislocated so as to disable one from work”. On 4/3/1901, his application was approved, entitling him to \$30 annually.<sup>181</sup>

On 7/28/1902, he renewed his application. His age was 61 years old, and he said, “I am weak in body and am crippled so that I am totally disabled from doing labor” due to “catarah of stomach and right shoulder crushed and still dislocated”. His property value was given as

\$166.<sup>181</sup> His Carroll Co death certificate says he died from tuberculosis and was buried in the "Smith Burial Ground".<sup>64</sup>

[(1880 Car, Pine Cr, p14, #117/124)<sup>72,212</sup>; (1900 Car, Pine Cr, p5, #63/63)<sup>72,212</sup>] [b<sup>113,364,445</sup>, d<sup>445</sup>]  
*Ref 209, June 2003, p41; Sept 2003, p34-5; Dec 2003, p31.*

4. **Sarah** married **John Anderson Sutphin** on 9/18/1859 in Surry Co, NC. She is buried at the Oak Hill Cem.<sup>20</sup> [b<sup>72,364</sup>, d<sup>57,72</sup>]

5. **William** married **Ruth Quesinberry**, his second wife, on 1/29/1880 in Carroll Co.<sup>209,212</sup>  
William may have previously married **Judy A. Goad** on 1/6/1871 in Carroll Co.<sup>190</sup>

On 5/24/1862 his first cousin **William Alexander Smith** wrote a letter which said that William Smith and 14 others had joined his Company. The letter goes on to say that after a battle, William was shot through his arm.<sup>209</sup>

He is mentioned in a letter written by his first cousin **James R. Smith** on 4/18/1863 from his Civil War camp in Caroline Co, VA. He writes that "**John Sutphin, Ballard Quesenberry, Billy Gray**, and Billy Smith has not come to camp yet."<sup>209</sup>

He requested his Civil War pension on 4/3/1906. He stated that he was 62 years old and living in Peck, Carroll Co, VA. He volunteered for service in May 1862 in Wytheville, VA, and served in Co I, 50<sup>th</sup> VA Reg. During his service he suffered from the measles. He left service in "March 1865 when yankies st???ed Gen. Early Waynesboro, VA". At the time of the application, he had been suffering from "cattar of the heart and throat and stomach also have rheumatism" for about 30 years. He stated that he was "one half disabled by above disease and infirmities of age". The physician stated that he "was wounded at Lewisburg, WV on 5/2/1862; was shot through the right thigh, severing the tendon, rendering unable to do manual labor more than ½".<sup>181</sup>

On 4/20/1914 he renewed his pension application, claiming that he was "not able to do any work". He was 71 years old, still living in Peck, VA, with an annual income of \$50. He was suffering from "kidney and h???? trouble, rheumatism and cattar; was wounded in the war, shot through right thigh and leader cut in two", resulting in total disability. His property was valued at \$396. His application was approved on 5/22/1914.<sup>181</sup>

[(1880 Car, Pine Cr, p14, #118/125)<sup>72,212</sup>; (1900 Car, Pine Cr, #74)<sup>113</sup>; (1910 Car, Pine Cr, p12A, #222/227)<sup>212</sup>]

[b<sup>64,72,113,181,364</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>] *Ref 209, Dec 1999, p38; June 2003, p39; Dec 2003, p27.*

6. **Susan** married **William E. Marshall** on 3/11/1869 in Carroll Co. Her parents were listed as Charles and Nancy Smith.<sup>407</sup> Her death was recorded in Carroll Co which again identifies her parents.<sup>561</sup> [b<sup>364</sup>, d<sup>561</sup>]

7. **Zachariah** married **Zillie A. Hylton**.<sup>64</sup> His Patrick Co death certificate says he died in Meadows of Dan of heart failure without a doctor present.<sup>64</sup> [b<sup>364</sup>]

8. **Gabriel** is listed as a son by Ref. 364, but he must have died before the 1860 census. [b<sup>364</sup>]

On 4/20/1829, Charles Smyth bought 100 acres from **John B. Mitchell** for \$80. The land was on the waters of Big Reed Island on Panther Creek. (Grayson DB 5, p415).<sup>67</sup>

On 9/2/1829, Charles Smith bought 170 acres from **John B. Mitchell** and wife **Peggy (Davis)** and **Stephen N. Mitchell** for \$285. This was part of the land sold by **Aaron Wood** to **Stephen Mitchell**, deceased. (Grayson DB 5, p455).<sup>67</sup>

On 10/9/1835, Charles Smith bought (very faint writing) acres from **Stephen Wright** for \$225(?). The land was on the waters of Pine Creek, on the waters of Big Reed Island, the land "which **Abraham Wright** (? , too faint to read)". (Grayson DB 7, p218).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/24/1839, Charles Smith sold 221 acres to **Charles Turman** for \$442. The land was on the east side of Greasy Creek on the waters of Big Reed Island. (Grayson DB 8, p175).<sup>67</sup>

**B-8-2. James Quincy Smith (7). Charles Smith** was the son of **James Quincy Smith** and **Sarah Hannah Philpott (B-36-1)**.<sup>189,364</sup> They had the following children.<sup>190,364</sup>

1. Charles Smith	8/ 8/1805 - 5/10/1891
2. Alexander Smith	2/25/1807 - 8/13/1893
3. Peter Smith	1809 -
4. Lucretia Smith	8/12/1812 - 3/26/1886
5. James Smith	1815 -
6. Gabriel Smith	9/ 9/1817 - 2/28/1879
7. Sarah Smith	1820 -
8. John P. (Jack) Smith	1823 -
9. Barton Pierce Smith, Sr.	1825 - 2/ 4/1872

The 1820 Grayson Co, VA, census lists the family of James Smith, p10: (230010-20010).<sup>212</sup>

<i>two males</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>three males</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>26-45</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>26-45</i>

The 1830 Grayson Co census lists the family of James Smyth, p279: (02110001-01000001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>two males</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>50-59</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>50-59</i>



The 1840 Grayson Co census includes the family of James Smith in the eastern district, p24: (000210001-00000001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>two males</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>60-69</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>50-59</i>

The 1850 Carroll Co census lists them in District 11, p331, house #191/191. Their real estate was valued at \$100.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Barter Smith</i>	<i>24, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Polly</i>	<i>17, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Sally</i>	<i>2, b VA</i>
<i>Ruth A.</i>	<i>8 months, b VA</i>
<i>James</i>	<i>74, farmer, \$900 real estate, b VA</i>
<i>Sarah</i>	<i>61, b VA</i>

The 1860 Carroll Co census lists them in Hillsville PO, p34, house #222/223. Their real estate was valued at \$450, and personal property was worth \$260.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Barton Smith</i>	<i>34, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Polly</i>	<i>28, housekeeper, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Sally</i>	<i>12, b VA, school</i>
<i>Ruthy A.</i>	<i>10, b VA, school</i>
<i>Sidney A.</i>	<i>8, b VA, school</i>
<i>Sereny A.</i>	<i>6, b VA, school</i>
<i>Daniel A.</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>
<i>Alfred W.</i>	<i>1, b VA</i>
<i>James</i>	<i>84, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Sarah H.</i>	<i>70, spinning, b VA</i>

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Pine Creek, Hillsville PO, p8, house #49/53. Their real estate was valued at \$120, and personal property was worth \$100.<sup>212</sup>

<i>B. P. Smith</i>	<i>45, at home, b VA</i>
<i>Polly</i>	<i>38, keeping house, b VA</i>
<i>Sidney A.</i>	<i>18, works on farm, \$248 personal property, b VA, school</i>
<i>Serena A.</i>	<i>16, b VA, school</i>
<i>Daniel A.</i>	<i>14, works on farm, b VA, school</i>
<i>Alfred W.</i>	<i>12, b VA, school</i>
<i>Emily Jane</i>	<i>10, b VA, school</i>
<i>Barton P.</i>	<i>7, b VA</i>
<i>Jas. Monroe</i>	<i>5, b VA</i>
<i>Levi Ellis</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>
<i>Viola F.</i>	<i>3 months, b VA in March</i>
<i>James</i>	<i>95, b VA</i>
<i>Sarah H.</i>	<i>81, b VA</i>

1. **Charles** may have been born in Henry Co, VA.<sup>364</sup> He married **Nancy Wright** on 2/16/1830 in Grayson Co.<sup>20,66,190,364</sup> He served as Third Sergeant in Co F, 24<sup>th</sup> VA Inf Reg Reserves between 1861 and 1865.<sup>364</sup> He married his second wife **Olive Goad** on 11/2/1879 in Carroll Co.<sup>190</sup> He and his first wife were buried in Oak Hill Cem.<sup>190,364</sup> [b<sup>72,190,364</sup>, d<sup>190,364</sup>]
2. **Alexander** married **Charity Mitchell** on 8/18/1828.<sup>190</sup> They lived on the south side of Pine Creek in Carroll Co.<sup>110</sup> He married his second wife **Phoebe** about 1859.<sup>72</sup> According to the 1880 census, it appears that he married his third wife **Matilda F.** in the 1870s.<sup>72</sup> They are buried at the Lindsey/Pine Creek Cem.<sup>48,190</sup> His death on 8/13/1893 was recorded in Carroll Co records giving his age as 86 years.<sup>72</sup>  
[(1830 Grayson)<sup>212</sup>; (1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p20, #139)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p35, #229/230)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p96, #13/14)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, Pine Cr, p128, #165/174)<sup>72</sup>]  
[b<sup>190,364</sup>, d<sup>72,190</sup>]
3. **Peter** married **Charlotte Mitchell** on 9/1/1829 in Grayson Co.<sup>66,190</sup> He is listed with his second wife **Elizabeth** (age 46) in 1880.<sup>72</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p21, #148)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p60, #393/396)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p95, #6/7)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, L.F., p97, #538/538)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>190,364</sup>]
4. **Lucretia** married **Patrick Surratt** on 10/22/1829 in Grayson Co.<sup>72,190</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p17, #120)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>190,364</sup>, d<sup>190</sup>]
5. **James.** A son is indicated by the census.<sup>364</sup> [b<sup>364</sup>]
6. **Gabriel** married **Elcy Dickens** on 9/26/1843.<sup>190</sup> He served for the CSA in Co F, 4<sup>th</sup> VA Reserves and was also a timberman and bootmaker.<sup>190</sup> He died of pneumonia fever at the age of 62 years, 7 months.<sup>72</sup> They were buried in the Montgomery Smith Cem.<sup>190</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p43, #298)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p29, #192/193)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p129, #232/239)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>190,364</sup>, d<sup>72,190</sup>]
7. **Sarah** married **Aaron Phillips** on 11/7/1839 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>190</sup>  
[(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>] [b<sup>190,364</sup>]
8. **John** married **Amelia Esque** about 1841.<sup>190</sup> He was a reverend.<sup>364</sup>  
[(1860 Car, Hillsville, p17, #105/105)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>190,364</sup>]
9. **Barton, Sr.** married **Sarah Mary (Polly) Marshall** on 6/17/1847.<sup>190</sup> He died of pneumonia at the age of 39.<sup>72</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p28, #191)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p34, #222/223)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p102, #49/53)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>190,364</sup>, d<sup>72,190</sup>]

On 11/26/1803, James Smith of Henry Co bought 138 acres from **Zachariah Stanley** and wife **Sarah** and **Aaron Wood** and wife **Elizabeth** of Grayson Co. He paid \$138 for the land on the waters of Big Reed Island in Grayson Co. It was recorded in the February 1804 court. (Grayson DB 2, p35).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/26/1807, James Smith of Grayson Co bought 100 acres from **Francis Clements** and his wife **Elizabeth** of Montgomery Co. He paid 100 silver dollars for the land on Greasy Creek, a branch of Big Reed Island. It was recorded in the January 1807 court. (Grayson DB 2, p241).<sup>67</sup>

On 5/14/1807, James Smith sold 100 acres to **George Smith** for \$120. The land was on Greasy Creek. James signed with his mark (X), and it was recorded in the August 1807 court. (Grayson DB 2, p329).<sup>67</sup>

At an auction held on 8/26/1816, James Smyth lost 256 acres because he was delinquent in paying taxes on the land in the amount of \$2.45. On 12/21/1816, the sheriff sold the land to **John Trimble** for \$2.75. (Grayson DB 3, p409).<sup>67</sup>

At an auction held on 8/26/1816, James Smith lost 138 acres because he was delinquent in paying taxes on the land in the amount of \$0.52. On 12/21/1816, the sheriff sold the land to **Jabez Johnston** for \$0.52. (Grayson DB 3, p441).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/24/1821, James Smith sold 38 acres to **John B. Mitchell** for \$400. The land was on Big Reed Island Creek. (Grayson DB 4, p266).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/28/1821, James Smith bought 65 acres from **John Cock** for \$250. The land was on Big Reed Island Creek and was known as Susay Bottom. (Grayson DB 4, p221).<sup>67</sup>

On 10/12/1822, James Smith bought 138 acres from **John B. Mitchell** for \$400. The land was on Big Reed Island Creek. (Grayson DB 4, p420).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/16/1823, James Smith sold 65 acres on Big Reed Island Creek to **John Cock** for \$264. (Grayson DB 4, p421).<sup>67</sup>

On 2/23/1833, James Smith bought 200 acres from **Alexander Smith** and his wife **Charity** for \$400. The land was on Panther Creek on the waters of Greasy Creek at **George Quesenberry's** line. (Grayson DB 6, p418).<sup>67</sup>

On 2/23/1833, James Smith and his wife Sally sold 138 acres on the waters of Big Reed Island to **Alexander Smith** for \$400. (Grayson DB 6, p420).<sup>67</sup>

**B-8-3. John Daniel Smith (8). James Quincy Smith** was the son of **John Daniel Smith** and **Elizabeth Reeves**. They had nine children.<sup>189</sup>

1. \*James Quincy Smith

2/ 2/1775 – 12/31/1874

They lived in Henry Co, VA.

1. **James** was born in Henry Co or Pittsylvania Co, VA.<sup>189,190,364</sup> He married **Sarah Hannah Philpott** on 11/5/1804 in Henry Co.<sup>189,190,364</sup> He died in Carroll Co, VA, and is buried in the Thomas E. Marshall Cem.<sup>189,190</sup> His death is recorded in Carroll Co, listing his age as 99 and his father as Daniel Smith.<sup>561</sup> [b<sup>189,190,364</sup>, d<sup>189,190,364</sup>]

On 6/10/1802, John Smith was granted 17 acres in Pittsylvania Co, VA, on the branches of Frying Pan Creek. The land was adjacent to the lines of **Daniel Kryder** and **Abraham Goad**. (VA Grants #50, p128).<sup>314</sup>

**Elizabeth Reeves** was born in 1753 in Henry Co, VA.<sup>189</sup> John Daniel Smith is said to be a son of **Thomas Smith**, who was a son of **Peter Smith**.<sup>190</sup>

## STRANGE

**B-9-1. Samuel Strange (6). Narcissus Marion Strange (B-2-2) was the daughter of Samuel Strange and his first wife Edy.<sup>30</sup> They had the following children.<sup>30</sup>**

1. *Narcissus Marion Strange	9/ 9/1827 - 6/ 7/1888
2. Julia Ann Strange	1833 - 1890
3. Robert J. Strange	8/ /1835 -
4. Virginia Strange	11/ /1837 -
5. Edney E. Strange	1841 -

Samuel lived in Halifax Co, VA, until 1826 when he moved to Granville Co, NC. He and his family moved to Carroll Co, VA, between 1841 and 1850. The first four children were born in NC.<sup>30</sup> The censuses indicate they left VA and moved to KS about 1856.<sup>212</sup> This is supported by a newspaper article about Samuel's son **Charles**. The article says that his family immigrated to KS from "the Old Dominion" in 1857.<sup>323</sup>

The 1830 Halifax Co, VA, census lists the family of Samuel Strange, p433: (00001-1001).<sup>212</sup> There's no proof that this is the correct family, but this aligns perfectly with the age of his first child.

<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>15-19</i>

The 1840 Granville Co, NC, census lists the family of Sam'l Strange, p42: (01001-21101).<sup>212</sup> The reason to believe this is the correct family is that daughter Edney's 1857 marriage record in Carroll Co that says she was born in Granville Co.<sup>407</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29</i>

The 1850 Carroll Co census lists them in District 11, p324, house #102/102. They are not listed with any real estate.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Samuel Strange</i>	<i>46, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Sarah J.</i>	<i>23, b NC</i>
<i>Robert</i>	<i>14, b NC, school</i>
<i>Virginia</i>	<i>12, b NC, school</i>
<i>Charley</i>	<i>5, b NC</i>
<i>William H.</i>	<i>2, b VA</i>

**Sarah J. Traylor** was Samuel's second wife.<sup>30</sup> They had four children: **Charles** (9/13/1845), **William Henry** (8/19/1847), **Haywood** (1850), and **Samuel Adams** (1851).<sup>30,323</sup>

On 1/2/1855, **Samuel Strange** made an entry for a survey of 300 acres on Crooked Creek in Carroll Co. On 12/11/1855, the survey was made. According to information from Marty Strange, the land was located in mountainous terrain and was difficult to develop. They lived here “until about 1857 when debts overtook them”. They moved to Doniphan Co, KS, but left when the meandering Missouri River threatened to undermine the bank beneath their home. There is some mention of a Shawnee Co (Topeka), KS location in some KS records, but by 1869 they were on the Marshall Co homestead.<sup>323</sup>

The 1860 Doniphan Co, KS Territory census lists them in Washington Twmp, Wathena PO, p86, house #720/657. They are not listed with any real estate, but their personal property was worth \$800.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Samuel Strange</i>	<i>59, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>30, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Virginia</i>	<i>23, b NC, can't read/write</i>
<i>Charles</i>	<i>15, b VA, school</i>
<i>Wm. C.</i>	<i>13, b VA, school</i>
<i>Samuel</i>	<i>11, b VA, school</i>
<i>Haywood</i>	<i>8, b VA, school</i>
<i>Rachel</i>	<i>11, b VA, school</i>
<i>Parthena</i>	<i>4, b VA</i>
<i>Lucinda</i>	<i>3, b KS</i>
<i>Geo. Pugh</i>	<i>25, farmer</i>

Elizabeth was Samuel's third wife **Elizbaeth Chaney** Dalton. **Rachel Dalton** was her daughter from her previous marriage. Elizabeth died on 12/6/1891, age 61, and the obituary of “Elizabeth Dalton Strange” says her maiden name was Dalton and that she married **Samuel** in June 1855. It says she was born on 6/10/1830 in Carroll Co, VA<sup>323</sup> They had children **Parthena Strange** (1856), **Lucinda** (1858), **Paul** (1861), **Rebecca** (1863), **Laura E.** (1868), and **Howard** (1874).<sup>30,212</sup> This makes a total of 15 children for **Samuel**.

The 1865 Doniphan Co census lists the family in Washington Twmp, Wathena PO, p9, house #121/140. They are not listed with any real estate, but their personal property was worth \$1,400.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Samuel Strange</i>	<i>61, married, mail carrier, bVA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>30, b VA, married</i>
<i>Charles</i>	<i>19, b VA</i>
<i>Wm.</i>	<i>16, b VA</i>
<i>Samuel</i>	<i>13, b VA, school</i>
<i>Parthena</i>	<i>8, b VA, school</i>
<i>Lucinda</i>	<i>6, b KS</i>
<i>Paul</i>	<i>4, b KS</i>
<i>Rebecca</i>	<i>1, b KS</i>
<i>Rachael Dalton</i>	<i>13, b VA</i>
<i>James Rodes</i>	<i>18, work hand, b MO, 15<sup>th</sup> Reg, Co. A</i>

The 1870 Marshall Co census lists this family in Blue Rapids Twp, Barrett PO, p5, house #44/44. Their real estate was valued at \$500.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Samuel Strange</i>	<i>70, b VA, farmer</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>32, keeping house, \$855 personal property, b VA</i>
<i>Charles</i>	<i>24, farmer, \$150 real, \$290 personal, b VA</i>
<i>William</i>	<i>32, farmer, \$150 real, b VA</i>
<i>Samuel</i>	<i>20, farmer</i>
<i>Rachel</i>	<i>19, b VA</i>
<i>Parathena</i>	<i>14, b VA, school</i>
<i>Lucinda</i>	<i>11, b KS, school</i>
<i>Paul</i>	<i>9, b KS, school</i>
<i>Rebecca</i>	<i>7, b KS</i>
<i>Laura</i>	<i>2, b KS</i>
<i>Eadie</i>	<i>32, female, keeping house, b VA</i>
<i>Betty Rickmond</i>	<i>14, at home, b KY, school</i>
<i>Frazier Rickmond</i>	<i>10, at home, b KY, school</i>

The 1875 Marshall Co census lists them in Blue Rapids City, p2, house #8/8. Their real estate was valued at \$1,400, and their personal property was worth \$600.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Sam. Strange</i>	<i>75, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Eliz.</i>	<i>47, b VA</i>
<i>Lucinda</i>	<i>16, b KS, school</i>
<i>Paul</i>	<i>14, farmer, b KS, school</i>
<i>Rebecca</i>	<i>12, b KS, school</i>
<i>L. E.</i>	<i>9, b KS, school</i>
<i>Howard</i>	<i>1, b KS</i>

The 1880 Marshall Co census lists them in Blue Rapids Twp, ED 165, p24, #221/235.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Samuel Strange</i>	<i>78, farmer, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>48, wife, keeps house, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Laura E.</i>	<i>12, dau, KS, VA, VA</i>
<i>Howard</i>	<i>6, son, KS, VA, VA</i>

The 1885 Marshall Co census lists this family in Marysville, p2.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Samuel Strange</i>	<i>83, married, laborer, b VA</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>52, b VA</i>
<i>Howard</i>	<i>12, b KS</i>
<i>Peter Strumpf</i>	<i>32, laborer, b IL</i>
<i>Laura Taylor</i>	<i>13, b KS</i>

1. **Narcissus** married **John Balanger Mitchell** in Carroll Co on 1/23/1849.<sup>30,70,323</sup> Her headstone gives her birth as 9/9/1827 and her death date as 6/7/1888.<sup>48</sup> The Floyd Co death records say “Norsisa Mitchell” was born in Floyd Co and died on 6/10/1888 of fever at the age of 59.<sup>180</sup> They are buried at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>43,48</sup> [b<sup>30,48</sup>, d<sup>30,48,180</sup>]

2. **Julia Ann** had a daughter **Sary L. Strange** born in 1853 in Carroll Co. The informant was **Samuel Strange**, grandfather.<sup>65</sup> Julia Ann married **Wesley Jefferson Dalton** in Carroll Co on 12/1/1854.<sup>30,184</sup>

[(1860 Car, Dugspur, p9, #55/55)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p115, #130/134)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, Pine Cr, p116, #55/59)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>30,323</sup>, d<sup>30</sup>]

3. **Robert** applied for his Civil War pension on 5/17/1900 in which he stated that he lived in Ingram, Halifax Co, VA. He served in “Young’s Battery Artillery” and was disabled due to “infirmities of age and hard work”. He would be “58 years old in August”, and was requesting \$15 annually. He was “suffer(ing) mainly from rheumatism contracted in the service”. As for his ability to work, he would “suffer with pain in my knees ... I can’t do a good day’s work and unable to walk any distance”. His application was approved.<sup>181</sup>

On 5/29/1902 he again filed a pension application claiming that he suffered from rheumatism caused by “exposure during 1864”. The physician stated that he suffered from “rheumatism in his lower limbs and the disability is only partial, hardly 1/3”.<sup>181</sup> [b<sup>72,181</sup>]

4. **Virginia** married **George J. Pugh** on 7/4/1860 in Doniphan Co, KS.<sup>212,323</sup> They had three children who died before their first birthday in the 1860s.<sup>323</sup> Also, four of their children died in February 1879, all of them under nine years old.<sup>323</sup> They had five other children who lived to adulthood.<sup>323</sup> They have not been found in the 1910 or 1920 censuses.<sup>212</sup> [(1870 Marshall KS, Blue Rapids, p6, #46)<sup>212</sup>; (1880 Marshall KS, Waterville, Dist 164, p5, #43)<sup>212</sup>; (1900 Marshall KS, Cottage Hill, Dist 59, p6B, #113/115)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>30,212,323</sup>]

5. **Edney** was living with her sister **Narcissus’** family in the 1850 census.<sup>212</sup> According to Carroll Co marriage index abstracts, “Eda E. Strange” married **William Warner** on 2/9/1856. She was 16 years old, born in Granville Co, the daughter of “Sam’l Strange and Rebecca Strange”.<sup>407</sup>

Samuel’s first wife is listed as **Edy** by many secondary sources, but I haven’t seen any proof of that. Adding to the confusion is that daughter **Edney’s** marriage record lists her mother as **Rebecca**. Perhaps 1) the record is wrong, 2) Edy’s middle name was Rebecca, 3) Rebecca was his second wife, or 4) Rebecca was actually the name of his first wife.

Samuel married his second known wife **Sarah J. Traylor** about 1844, and she died in 1853. Samuel married his third wife **Elizabeth Chaney** Dalton in June 1855, perhaps a year or two before moving west. She died in December 1891, and eight months later Samuel married **Elizabeth Laurence**.

In December 1845, **John B. Mitchell** brought a court case against Samuel Strange. The defendant (Strange) acknowledged the plaintiff’s (Mitchell’s) action and relinquished his right to the property. The plaintiff was awarded court costs. (Carroll Co Order Book 1847-1852, p265).<sup>409</sup> There were two different men named “John B. Mitchell”. The first was born in 1792,



and the second in 1825. If this record refers to the latter, though it probably doesn't, then a young **John B. Mitchell** was suing his future father-in-law!

In June 1846, **Alexander Ayers** brought a court case against **Jonathan Jennings** and Samuel Strange. They pled not guilty, and the case was to go to trial at the next session. Those records have not been found yet. (Carroll Co Order Book 1847-1852, page [after 318]).<sup>409</sup>

On 12/1/1857, Samuel Strange was granted 300 acres in Carroll Co on the waters of Crooked Creek, crossing Chances Creek, near Hillsville Rd. The land was adjacent to the lines of **Reuben Branscom, Sr., G. M. Branscom, and G. Hawks**. (VA Grants #114, p425).<sup>314</sup>

On 12/1/1875, Samuel Strange obtained a patent under the Homestead Act for 80 acres near Blue Rapids City, Marshall Co, KS.<sup>323</sup>

A descendant of **Rowland Strange** recalls a story about Rowland and his brother Samuel when they lived in Kansas, probably in the late 1800s. "It was Christmas time and the tree in Samuel's place had candles on it and a few presents. The men had gone turkey hunting but didn't find any, so Rowland brought three hens to be butchered and some presents to put under the tree as they (the two families) were spending Christmas together. A side of beef was being roasted outside over a snowy pit and the kids were made to watch over it. One of the girls came running in that the fire was dying down so Rowland went out to put more wood on. While he was gone, Samuel put a present under the tree for him. Christmas day was well started when the food was ready and the packages were being opened. All the boys got pocket knives and the girls got sewing kits. As a rule the grown ups didn't get gifts – only the kids. But there was one gift left, Rowland's. When he opened it he was flabbergasted! He got a store-bought fishing pole, hooks, and the works! He was so happy he cried – and kept that gift as precious – from his brother that he knew loved him."<sup>323</sup>

A descendant of Samuel recalls the following story which probably occurred about 1884. "Almost all the kids were gone. **Howard** (Strange) was about the only one left. They had an old grey horse named Cleves and a red dog called PattySue. The dog and the horse were partial to one another and when the horse went out to pasture the dog followed.

"Samuel would always get up from the table and scrape out his plate for the dog, then go do his night chores. One night in the dead of winter, there was ice on the ground and the fires in the house were built high to keep out the winter chill. Sam went in to feed extra to the milk cow and the team of horses. A bobcat had gone into the barn to get out of the cold and was snarling in a manger. The horse was outside and the dog came in with Samuel. The cat spooked and jumped at Samuel in order to escape. The dog took the cat and the horse came in through the barn rearing and kicking at the bobcat. It wasn't long before the cat lay dead and the horse went back to eating his hay and the dog went on the porch to get his biscuits and gravy, leaving Samuel standing in the barn wondering what had happened. That night the dog slept in the house by the fire."<sup>323</sup>

“Another story was of a hired man named **Jed Melchior**. He was a man from Holland and was big and strong and spoke with a broken accent. One day he found a young king snake behind the barn. Thinking it would make a good joke, he painted a design on it and hid it in the wood box in the kitchen. It was Samuel’s custom to start up the fire for Elizabeth to cook breakfast and that morning was no different. When he saw the snake he knew right away it had been painted, and figuring it could only be the new hired man, he took the snake to the little house where Jed slept, fixed it into the man’s pant leg so it couldn’t crawl out, and proceeded to chop wood outside. Jed woke with a start, knowing that was his job, and hurried to get dressed. When he put his leg in his pants he screamed bloody murder and ran from his room in his underwear. Everyone laughed at him and to my knowledge there were no more practical jokes.”<sup>323</sup>

Here’s another great story. “Samuel Strange was living on a farm in Kansas, don’t know where, but he had three huge work horses. One, the oldest was a black named Grandma, her daughter Clover was a bay and her son was a bay also called Bill. Samuel used to go to people’s places and pull out stumps for pay. He was traveling around and came across a man who suggested Samuel take his team to the county fair. They had a pulling contest and gave prizes for the strongest two horse team.

After a couple of tries, Samuel thought Grandma and Bill was the best team so he went to Hiawatha to the fair. You had to bring your own sledge and he brought his wagon but before he did, he melted candles and put the wax on the skids of the sledge. When it got to be his turn to try to pull, his team just lunged once and the weight was pulled beyond the mark, so they put more weight on the sledge and again his team pulled it with ease. Each time they did, the prizes went up. Finally his horses were lathered and he said “No more.” They had to rest. He would come back the next day if they could find someone to oppose him.

There was an entry fee of \$1, and that was not too easy to come by, but the next day there were three teams up against him. He again had waxed the skids and again his team won. People had put in items for the winner so his prizes were odds and ends, but he took home \$124 in cash, a set of pottery dishes, two pairs of new boots, a squirrel gun, and a wiener pig. He then went to another county fair and made \$63 and a new saddle.

The following year saw him back again at both fairs, winning each time. He repeated that paying off his farm from the proceeds for seven years. At the end of that time Grandma was too old to pull and her daughter and her grandson couldn’t pull the weight she had, waxed skids or not, so he quit.”

**B-9-2. Henry Strange (7). Samuel Strange** was the son of **Henry Strange** and his wife **Elizabeth**.<sup>30</sup> They had the following children.<sup>30,323</sup>

1. *Samuel Strange	2/22/1808	–	12/21/1895
2. Parthena Strange	2/15/1810	–	8/28/1877
3. Martin Strange	1816	–	
4. John C. Strange		–	1863

5. Joseph H. Strange	1821 -
6. Paul Howard Strange	2/28/1823 - 8/ /1860
7. Calvin Strange	1825 - 6/ 2/1904
8. Rowland Y. Strange	6/26/1826 - 8/22/1908
9. Benjamin F. Strange	3/ /1830 - 1915

About 1962, Iva G. Strange Campbell wrote that Mrs. Addie Strange of Kendall, Whatcom Co, WA, had provided information on her husband's family. It's unclear, but it appears that she was the widow of Samuel Adams Strange (b1851), son of Samuel. She wrote that Samuel Adams and his brothers Charlie and Will of Blue Rapids, KS, were sons of Samuel Strange of Halifax Co, VA. Samuel had seven brothers: Martin (said to live in AL), John C. (killed in rebellion), Paul (died in MO), Joseph (died in CA), Calvin (thought to be dead), and Rolland (lived in KS), and Ben (lives in CO). Their father was Henry Strange, and he lived in Campbell Co, VA, not far from Lynchburg. "Henry Strange's father is reported to have come from Scotland and to have been related to Sir Robert Strange, the artist of London."

The 1820 Halifax Co, VA, census lists the family of Henry Strange in Meadsville, p319: (310010-21010).<sup>212</sup>

<i>three males</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>26-45</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>26-45</i>

The 1830 Halifax Co census lists the family of Henry Strange, p433: (2220001-011001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>two males</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>40-49</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39</i>

The 1840 Roane Co, TN, census lists the family of Henry Strange on p30: (01120001-0100001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>50-59</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>40-49</i>

Also listed in the Roane Co census for the first time were the young families of **Joseph Strange** and **Martin Strange**. It appears that the family moved from Halifax Co, VA, to Roane Co, TN, in the 1830s.

1. **Samuel** first married **Edy** about 1827. She died before 1845 and he married his second wife **Sarah Jane Traylor** in Carroll Co, VA. She died in 1853 at 26 years old, and Samuel married his third wife **Elizabeth Chaney** Dalton in Carroll Co in June 1855.<sup>30,323</sup>

On 3/11/1880 his 78<sup>th</sup> birthday announcement appeared in the *Blue Rapids News*: “Uncle Sammy Strange celebrated his 78<sup>th</sup> birthday some days ago. His children and immediate descendants numbered 40. We understand that there are about 15 or 20 in the state of VA who could not be present”.<sup>323</sup>

He married his fourth wife **Elizabeth Laurence** on 8/17/1892.<sup>66,323</sup> An article in the local paper read “Samuel Strange, 90 yr old citizen of Marysville, was md to **Elizabeth Laurence**, a blushing widow of 48 summers. Each of the contracting parties have had three previous partners of joy and sorrow.”<sup>323</sup>

He died in Marshall Co, KS, and his obituary appeared in the *Blue Rapids Times* in December 1895.<sup>30,323</sup> He had deeded a one acre parcel of land that measured 660 ft by 66 ft, located in the northeast corner of his land. He and his third wife were buried there.<sup>323</sup> His will was proven in Doniphan Co in 1895.<sup>323</sup> [b<sup>30,323</sup>, d<sup>30,323</sup>]

2. **Parthena** married **Robert Rickman** on 3/30/1829 in Halifax Co.<sup>30,323</sup> They moved to KY about 1845 according to the 1850 census.<sup>212</sup> While her husband stayed in KY, **Parthena** moved with her children to MO in the 1850s.<sup>323</sup> They may have divorced since **Robert** appears to have remarried.<sup>323</sup> In 1870, **Parthena** was living with her daughter in Atchison, KS, near the MO border.<sup>323</sup> She died in Cedar Co, MO, and is buried in Lindley Prairie Cem.<sup>231,323</sup> [(1850 Todd KY, Dist 1, #255/257)<sup>212</sup>; (1870 Atchison KS, Ward 3 Atchison, p30, #214/209)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>30,323</sup>, d<sup>231,323</sup>]

3. **Martin** moved to TN with his family and married **Louisa Mana Russell** on 12/31/1835 in Roane Co, TN.<sup>323</sup> In the 1840s they moved to AL.<sup>323</sup> [(1840 Roane TN, p30)<sup>212</sup>; (1850 Shelby AL, #734/738)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>30,212,323</sup>]

4. **John** moved to MO where he is believed to have married **Martha E. King** or **Martha E. McDanon** in 1855.<sup>323</sup> He was killed in the Civil War.<sup>323</sup>

5. **Joseph** married **Elizabeth Wilhite** on 4/6/1839 or 6/12/1839 in Roane Co, TN.<sup>323</sup> He was age 20 to 30 in the 1840 Roane Co, TN, census.<sup>212</sup> There is also a marriage license dated 9/30/1843 for the union of Joseph Strange and **Sarah McGuffey**.<sup>323</sup> They moved to Cedar Co, MO, about 1848.<sup>323</sup> In 1854, Joseph “settled on a homestead located in T34, R25, S21, NW from Bearcreek, in Cedar Co.”<sup>323</sup> He married his third wife **Louisa Jane Mitchell** on 4/4/1855 in Cedar Co.<sup>323</sup> He died before 11/10/1856 near Chico, Butte Co, CA.<sup>323</sup> [(1840 Roane TN, p30)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>323</sup>]

6. **Paul** married to **Elizabeth Cacy** about 1845.<sup>323</sup> He married **Elizabeth Ann Mitchell** on 12/24/1851 in Cedar Co, MO.<sup>323</sup> He died in Cedar Co and was buried at Bearcreek, Cedar Co, MO.<sup>323</sup> [b<sup>323</sup>, d<sup>323</sup>]

7. **Calvin** moved to Ray Co, MO, where he married **Nancy M. Gross** on 11/15/1846 in Richmond.<sup>212</sup>

[(1850 Ray MO, Dist 75, #1365)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>212</sup>]

8. **Rowland** moved to Ray Co, MO, at the age of 14 according to his obituary.<sup>323</sup> That is where he married **Matilda Gross** on 12/30/1846.<sup>323</sup> He purchased a land grant in St. Clair Co, MO, on 1/15/1856 for 39.34 acres.<sup>67</sup> In 1858, they moved from MO to Doniphan Co, KS.<sup>323</sup> In 1863, they moved to Marysville, Marshall Co, KS.<sup>323</sup> According to his son's obituary, Rowland ran the first hotel and livery in Irving (south of Blue Rapids, Marshall Co) and boarded the men who were building the Missouri Pacific railroad.<sup>323</sup> He is mentioned in *The Blue Rapids Times* on 9/19/1878, p3 which states "R. Y. Strange threshed 37 bushels of red Italian wheat per acre." He was mentioned again on 10/10/1878, p3, "Roland Strange moved into his new house."<sup>323</sup> Five months after his first wife died, Rowland married his second wife **Mary Luticia Cox** Deering on 7/4/1886 in Marysville.<sup>323</sup> In 1893 they moved to a farm near Alton, Osborne Co, KS.<sup>323</sup> His death date is according to his obituary.<sup>323</sup> He was buried in Pleasant Valley Cemetery in Alton, KS.<sup>323</sup>

[(1850 Ray MO, Dist 75, #1364)<sup>212</sup>; (1860 Doniphan KS, Wash., p86, #720/658)<sup>212</sup>; (1870 Marshall KS, Blue Rapids, p7, #56)<sup>212</sup>; (1880 Marshall KS, Blue Rapids, Dist 165, p25, #222/236)<sup>212</sup>; (1900 Osborne KS, Sumner, Alton)<sup>323</sup>] [b<sup>323</sup>, d<sup>323</sup>]

9. **Ben** married **Rachel Gross** on 2/13/1851 in Ray Co, MO. He died in Chico, Butte Co, CA.<sup>323</sup> [b<sup>323</sup>, d<sup>323</sup>]

Henry's wife was born in the 1790s.<sup>212</sup> Perhaps she was **Elizabeth Watts** who married Henry Strange on 12/20/1806 in Halifax Co, VA. Or, she could be the wife of a different Henry Strange. There were two men by that name in the 1830 Halifax Co census. In 1840, one was still living there, while the other (my line) appears to have moved to Roane Co, TN.<sup>323</sup>

Census records suggest that Henry Strange was born in the 1780s. Some sources say he died near Lynchburg, VA, but that doesn't seem likely since he was in the 1840 Roane Co, TN, census. There is said to be a record dated 9/4/1843 in Roane Co where **Elizabeth** Strange is named administratrix of the estate of Henry Strange.<sup>323</sup>

Some sources list Henry Strange as the son of **Jesse Strange** (c1762 – c1815) and his wife Susannah who lived in or near Pittsylvania Co, VA. Since there were two men named Henry Strange, it's not yet clear which one of them might have been his son. If further research determines that Henry is the son of Jesse, then this is the possible lineage:

- **\*Henry Strange** (b 1780s – 1843)
- **Jesse Strange, Sr.** (1762 – 1815)
- **William Strange, Sr.** (1739 – 1800)

- **Benjamin Strange, Sr.** (1716 – 1760)
- **Alexander Strange, Jr.** (1691 – 1745)
- **Alexander Strange, Sr.** (1661 – 1725)
- **John Strange, Sr.** (1640 England)

## HYLTON

**B-10-1. Henry Hylton (8). Celia Hylton (B-3-3)** was the daughter of **Henry Hylton** and **Elizabeth Hylton (B-39-1)**.<sup>20</sup> They had the following children.<sup>218,608</sup>

- |                     |        |           |
|---------------------|--------|-----------|
| 1. Susannah Hylton  |        |           |
| 2. Solomon Hylton   |        |           |
| 3. Delilia Hylton   |        |           |
| 4. Juda Hylton      |        |           |
| 5. Lucy Hylton      |        |           |
| 6. *Celia Hylton    | 1794 - | 5/16/1876 |
| 7. Austin Hylton    | 1794 - | 1879      |
| 8. Valentine Hylton | 1795 - |           |
| 9. Ann Hylton       | 1805 - |           |
| 10. Hiram Hylton    | 1804 - | 1882      |

They lived in the part of Montgomery Co, VA, that later became Floyd Co.<sup>20,218</sup>

1. **Susannah** married **Leonard Dickerson** in 1816.<sup>218</sup> She must have died before 1826 because he married her younger cousin, also named **Susannah Hylton** in that year.<sup>218</sup>

2. **Solomon** married **Celia Eadens**.<sup>218</sup>

3. **Delilia** married **Richard Hungate**.<sup>218</sup>

4. **Juda** married **Isaac Spence**.<sup>218</sup>

5. **Lucy**

6. **Celia** was born in Montgomery Co.<sup>20</sup> She married **John Sutphin** in 1812.<sup>20,218</sup> She died in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>20</sup> [b<sup>20</sup>, d<sup>20</sup>]

7. **Austin** married **Rachel Boothe** in 1822.<sup>218</sup> He died after 1880 in TN.<sup>218</sup> [b<sup>218,608</sup>, d<sup>608</sup>]

8. **Valentine** married **Rebecca Arthur**.<sup>218</sup> They are living with "**Jessee Arthur**" (89, insane) in 1870.<sup>72</sup>

[(1870 Car, L.F., p41, #12/12)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72,218</sup>]

9. **Ann** [b<sup>218</sup>]

10. **Hiram** married **Permillia Boothe** in 1823.<sup>218</sup> He died in Floyd Co.<sup>218</sup> [b<sup>218</sup>, d<sup>218</sup>]

On 8/23/1827 the heirs of Henry Hylton, deceased, sold two tracts to Archelace Hylton for \$160. The heirs of Henry were listed as **Austin Hylton, John Sutphin** in right of his wife Seala,

**Leander Dickerson** and his wife **Susanna** (previously Hylton), **Valentine Hylton**, **Delilah Hylton**, **Judah Hylton**, **Peter Dickerson** and his wife **Lucy** (previously Hylton), **Hiram Hylton**, and **Solomon Hylton**.

The first tract was 200 acres formerly part of **Elijah Hylton's**, deceased, 397 acre tract. It was adjacent to **Thomas Goodson** on Indian Ridge.

The other tract was 48 acres on the waters of the west fork of Little River, adjacent to **Jacob Harmon** and **Jonas Weddle** and **Archelous'** own land. It crossed a branch and was also located on Indian Ridge and **Thomas Goodson**. The deed was proven in court on 12/22/1827. (Montgomery DB K, p73-4).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/23/1827 some of the heirs of Henry Hylton, deceased, sold land to **Solomon Hylton** for \$40. The heirs were **John Sutphin** and his wife and **Leonard Dickerson** and wife **Susannah**. The land was their 66 acre share of the 196 acres formerly belonging to Henry Hylton on Burks Fork, adjacent to **Martin Weddle**, **William Hager**, and **Austin Hylton**. (Montgomery DB K, p74-5).<sup>67</sup>

**B-10-2. John B. Hylton (9). Henry Hylton** was the son of **John B. Hylton** and **Obedience Cox**. They had the following children.<sup>218</sup>

1. \*Henry Hylton - 1810

They lived in eastern Virginia.

1. **Henry** married his first cousin **Elizabeth Hylton** on 1/3/1792 in Montgomery Co. Her father was listed as **Elijah**.<sup>407</sup> They are said to be buried in the Pratt Family Cemetery at Shelors Mill in Floyd Co, VA.<sup>549</sup> [d<sup>218</sup>]

**John B. Hylton** was born about 1740 and was the son of George Hylton whose family is presented in section B-39-2.



## HOLTZCLAW

**B-11-1. Johann (John) Holtzclaw (9). Elizabeth Ann Holtzclaw (B-1-6) was the daughter of Johann Holtzclaw and Catherine Russell (B-12-1). They had the following children.**<sup>28,39,102,138</sup>

1. Henry Holtzclaw	1730	-	1790
2. Joseph Holtzclaw	1737	-	1786
3. Mary Holtzclaw			
4. *Elizabeth Ann (Betty) Holtzclaw	1740	-	10/17/1818
5. Josiah Holtzclaw	1744	-	1816
6. Benjamin Holtzclaw	1749	-	1826
7. Catherine Holtzclaw			

They lived in Fauquier Co, VA.<sup>28,80</sup> John and Catherine Holtzclaw “had 7 children, as shown by (Catherine’s) testimony in 1763 that her son **Henry** was due 1/7 of the estate after her death (Fauquier Minute Bk, 1759-63, p. 372).”<sup>102</sup> There is “very good evidence” that the seventh child was **Catherine**, wife of **Joseph Martin**.<sup>102</sup> Also, **Catherine Russell** probably had at least one son **Jacob Thomas** by her first marriage.<sup>138</sup>

The 1759 Fauquier Co list of tithables includes **Catherine** Holtzclaw. She was charged for herself and tithables **Joseph Holtzclaw** and negro Pegg.<sup>298</sup>

1. **Henry** married **Susanna C.** in 1760.<sup>28</sup> They moved to Burke Co, NC, before 1782.<sup>138</sup> There is a [b<sup>28,39,41</sup>, d<sup>28</sup>]
2. **Joseph** was born after 1735.<sup>39</sup> He served in Capt. **William Edmunds’** Company in 1761 in the French and Indian War.<sup>138</sup> He married **Catherine (Caty) James** about that same year.<sup>138</sup> They were members of Carters Run Bap Ch.<sup>138</sup> He was also a delegate to the first general association of the Particular Baptists in VA in 1771.<sup>138</sup> Caty was paid for supplies they furnished the troops during the Revolutionary War.<sup>138</sup> He died in Fauquier Co.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>39,41,138</sup>, d<sup>138</sup>]
3. **Mary** was born after 1735.<sup>39</sup> She married **Daniel Bennett** in Fauquier Co.<sup>41,80</sup> In 1775 they deeded away land in Culpepper Co, VA, that had been left to Mary by her father.<sup>138</sup> They moved to Shelby Co, KY, by 1795.<sup>80,138</sup>
4. **Elizabeth** married **John Duncan, Sr.** before 1762<sup>102,138</sup>, and they are buried at Sumpter Cem.<sup>40</sup> She died in what was then Montgomery Co, VA.<sup>80</sup> [b<sup>28,80,102,138</sup>, d<sup>28,80</sup>]
5. **Josiah** was born between 1745 and 1750.<sup>80</sup> He married **Susannah**, and died in Fauquier Co.<sup>80</sup> [b<sup>41,80</sup>, d<sup>80</sup>]
6. **Benjamin** was born between 1745 and 1750 in Fauquier Co.<sup>39,80,138</sup> He married **Catherine Melinda Russell**.<sup>39,80,138,435</sup> He was paid during the Revolution for supplies he furnished the

troops in Fauquier Co.<sup>138</sup> They lived in Fauquier Co until 1804 when they moved to Lincoln Co, KY.<sup>39,80,138</sup> In 1810 he had three slaves, and in 1820 he had two.<sup>212</sup> He died in Lincoln Co.<sup>39,80,138</sup> [(1810 Lincoln KY)<sup>212</sup>; (1820 Lincoln KY, p67)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>39,41,80,138</sup>, d<sup>39,138</sup>]

7. **Catherine** married **Joseph Martin**.<sup>138</sup>

On 3/5/1753, 987 acres were granted to “**Henry, Joseph, and Mary Holtzclaw**, the sons and daughter of **John Holtzclaw**, of Orange County, now called Culpeper, deceased”. The land was on the middle prong of Rush (?) River and Kennersleys River, adjacent to the lines of **John Rogers, John Jones, and Henry Tyler**. (VA Northern Neck Grants #H, p251).<sup>314</sup>

**B-11-2. Hans Jacob Holtzclaw (10). Johann (John) Holtzclaw** was the son of **Hans Jacob Holtzclaw** and his first wife **Anna Margarethe Otterbach** (B-18-1). They had the following children.<sup>39</sup> Sources: *Ref 41, p53-4*.

1. *Johann (John) Holtzclaw	1709	-	1752
2. Johann Heinrich (John Henry) Holtzclaw	11/14/1711	-	1778
3. Ann Elizabeth Holtzclaw	1720	-	1758
4. Katherine Holtzclaw	1720	-	1810
5. Harman Holtzclaw	1728	-	1762
6. Elizabeth Holtzclaw	1728	-	
7. Alice Catherine Holtzclaw	1728	-	

With his second wife **Catherine, Hans Jacob Holtzclaw** had three more children: **Jacob** (2/17/1738), **Jacob Joseph**, and **Eve Holtzclaw**.<sup>39,41</sup> Most of his sons moved to western NC.<sup>28</sup>

In 1713 they left Oberfischbach, Nassau-Siegen, Germany, with eleven other families to come to America to mine ore in VA.<sup>41</sup> There they built the first iron furnace in America and manufactured the first pig iron, a type of iron cast. They also founded the first German Reformed Church in America.<sup>28,41</sup> They lived in northern VA in the area of Prince William Co as described in land records.

The 1759 Fauquier Co list of tithables includes Jacob Holtzclaw. He is charged for himself, **Jacob Holtzclaw** (presumably son), **Joseph Holtzclaw**, negro Robin, negro Sarah, negro Nan, and negro Judy.<sup>298</sup>

On 9/24/1762, an act in court named Jacob’s heirs as **Harmon Miller** and wife **Elizabeth, Jacob Holtzclaw, Joseph Holtzclaw, Henry Hitt** and wife **Alice Catherine, Henry Holtzclaw, Harmon Holtzclaw, and Eve Wiley**.<sup>40</sup>

In court on 5/26/1794, a **Benjamin Holtzclaw** mentioned his brother **Henry**, who had received land from his father Jacob's will adjacent to land their sister **Catherine** had also been willed.<sup>40</sup> Ref 39 does not list **Benjamin** as a son of **Hans Jacob Holtzclaw**, so perhaps he is from a related family.

1. **Johann** was christened on 6/17/1709 in Oberfischbach, Germany.<sup>41,80</sup> He anglicanized his name to John and married **Catherine Russell** in July 1730.<sup>80</sup> He died in Prince William Co, VA.<sup>41,102,138</sup> His father was appointed executor of his will on 6/22/1752.<sup>102</sup> [b<sup>41,102,138</sup>, d<sup>102,138</sup>]

2. **Johann Heinrich** was christened on 11/22/1711 in Oberfischbach, Germany.<sup>41,138</sup> He married **Nancy** and died in Prince William Co, VA.<sup>39</sup> [b<sup>41,138</sup>]

3. **Ann Elizabeth** was born in VA. She married **John Frederick Fishback**. She died before 1/15/1759.<sup>39</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

4. **Katherine** was born in VA and married **Jeremiah Darnell** about 1735. She died in Fauquier Co, VA.<sup>39</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

5. **Harman** was born in Prince William Co, VA, and died in Fauquier Co, VA. He married **Elizabeth**.<sup>39</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

6. **Elizabeth** was born in Germantown, VA, and married **Harman Miller**.<sup>39,41</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

7. **Alice Katherine** was born in Germantown, VA. She married **Henry Hitt**.<sup>39,41</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

In 1710 Alexander Spotswood became governor of Virginia. Having recently discovered iron ore near the Blue Ridge Mountains, he began asking England for permission to open iron mines. As early as 1712 he and Baron Christopher de Graffenried began making arrangements to bring skilled workers to VA from the neighborhood of Siegen in Germany. In the summer of 1713, de Graffenried went to England and was surprised to see that the iron workers from Siegen were already there. They were so eager to come to the New World that they had paid their own way to London. The Germans expected to be sent on to Virginia, but Gov. Spotswood and de Graffenried were not ready for them and encouraged them to go back home.<sup>41</sup>

The Germans firmly refused and even offered to be indentured servants for four years in order to pay for their passage. Fortunately, de Graffenried was able to arrange for them to work on building a dam in England during the fall of 1713. They saved all their money for passage and borrowed the rest from two merchants under the condition that Gov. Spotswood would pay the merchants back. In early 1714, they finally set sail for VA.<sup>41</sup>

They arrived at Rappahannock in VA in April 1714, sailing up the Rappahannock River where they settled twenty miles west of Fredericksburg.<sup>41,321</sup> Their arrival was to the surprise of Gov.

Spotswood since he had not yet been given permission to start the mining operation.<sup>41</sup> However, he went ahead and purchased 1200 acres in Essex Co on the edge of the frontier.<sup>41</sup> The VA Council passed an order on 4/28/1714 which “provided that a fort should be built for them, that two cannons and some ammunition should be furnished, and a road cleared to the settlement. The order also shows that the colony had only recently arrived in VA.”<sup>321</sup> This colony consisted of 14 men with a total of 42 people.<sup>321</sup>

On 7/21/1714 Gov. Spotswood wrote a letter to the Lords Commissioners of Trade in London: “In order to guard the frontiers from the Indians, I have placed here a number of Protestant Germans, built them a fort and furnished them with two pieces of cannon and some ammunition.” In other words, Gov. Spotswood was justifying his business venture by claiming that the Germans would serve as a buffer between the English colonists and the Indians. The English felt that if colonists were going to be scalped, it might as well be the foreigners.<sup>41</sup>

On 11/16/1714 Gov. Spotswood was able to convince the VA General Assembly to exempt the Germans from taxes for seven years. The act of the Assembly states:

*...whereas certain German Protestants, to the number of 42 persons or thereabouts, have been settled above the falls of the river Rappahannock, at a place named Germanna, in the county of Essex, and have there begun to build and make improvemenets for their cohabitation, to the great advantage of this colony and the security of the frontiers in those parts from the intrusions of the Indians, it is enacted that they shall be free from the payment of all public and county levies for seven years, as should be any other German Protestants who might settle there, always providing, however, that they did not leave Germanna and settle elsewhere.*<sup>321</sup>

This new colony was called Germanna in memory of the German colonists and in honor of Queen Anne of England.<sup>28,41</sup> Germanna was located in what is now the northeastern part of Orange Co, perhaps 15 miles southeast of Culpepper, VA. Comprising about 400 acres, it was surrounded by the Rapidan River on the west, north, and east.<sup>41</sup>

“A description of Germanna only a year after it was founded has come down from a French Huguenot, John Fontaine, who visited it on November 20 and 21, 1715 (“Memories of a Huguenot Family”, p. 267). In his journal, he wrote:

*We went to the German minister’s house, and finding nothing to eat, lived upon our own provisions and lay upon straw. Our beds not being easy, we got up at break of day, and in a rain walked about the town which is palisaded with stakes stuck in the ground close to each other, and nine houses all in a line, and before every house, twenty feet distance, they have sheds for their hogs and their hens, so that hog-stys on one side and dwellings on the other make a street. The place paled in is a pentagon, regularly laid out and in the center is a blockhouse with five sides, answering to the five sides of the great enclosure .... This is intended for a retreat in case of their not being able to defend the palisades from the Indians. They use the blockhouse for Divine Service. They go to prayers once a day and have two services on Sunday. We went to hear them perform their service, which is done in*

*their own language, which we did not understand but they seem very devout and sing the psalms very well.*<sup>321</sup>

After nearly two years spent building the colony, the Germans began iron manufacturing at Germanna on 3/1/1716\* according to the following Essex Co document (Deeds and Wills, Vol 16, p180)<sup>41</sup>:

*May 17, 1720. **John Justine Albright** makes oath that Governor Spotswood put 11 men to work under him near Germanna on March 1, 1715/16 and so continued until December, 1718.*

*What is subscribed above by the Hoffman is true, for I kept the amounts and was one of the men.*

*(signed) H. Jacob Holtsclore.*

*At a court held for Essex County on Tuesday, 17<sup>th</sup> of May, 1720, the above was then sworn to by the above named **John Justine Albright** and Hans Jacob Holsclore and ordered to be recorded.*

Jacob Holtzclaw was naturalized on 7/11/1722 in Spotsylvania Co, VA, where a copy of the record has been preserved (DB A, p165). The following deed is dated 4/7/1724 in Spotsylvania Co (Will Book A, p69):

*"At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday the 7<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1724, Jacob Holxrow in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country in the month of April 1714 and that he brought with him **Margaret** his wife, and **John** and **Henry** his two sons, and that this is the first time of proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up 200 acres of land."*

After a few years of work, the Germanna colony had surely repaid Gov. Spotswood, and they wanted land of their own. Three of the colonists, **John Fishback**, **John Hoffman**, and Jacob Holtzclaw, sought and obtained their naturalization.<sup>124</sup> In 1718, a warrant was issued for 1,805 acres lying on both sides of Licking Run in Stafford Co (in 1731 Prince William Co, in 1759 Fauquier Co) known as Germantown to the three naturalized Siegen immigrants in trust for twelve families. However, the actual grant for this land was not made until 8/2/1724. This tract of land was a rectangle, and it was divided into 12 parallel sections. The division was initially made informally, but was officially done in August 1729. This German colony made the move 20 miles to the north from Germanna to Germantown between 1719 and 1721.<sup>41,321</sup> The Holtzclaw section of the settlement was the second from the end on the eastern side. Their home was located less than a mile from where future US Chief Justice John Marshall would be born in 1755.<sup>466</sup>

On 8/22/1724, the grant was made to the Germans who were "seated upon Licking Run, one of the branches of Occoquan in Stafford County, and whereas the said Germans having returned a platt of the said survey" containing 1805 acres, "and the said Germans now moving to have our grant for the said land to be past. In the name of three of their number that are naturalized –

to wit: **John Fishback, John Hoffman**, and Jacob Holtzclaw of Stafford County,” the grant was made. The land was located on both sides of Licking Run. (VA Northern Neck Grants #A, p63).<sup>314</sup>

Six months later on 2/9/1725\*, Jacob Holtzclaw was granted 496 acres of his own in Stafford Co. The land was on the south side of Broad Run, adjacent to **William Stone**. (VA Northern Neck Grants #A, p125).<sup>314</sup>

“In 1728 Jacob Holtzclaw patented land on the Little Fork (of the Rappahannock River) in anticipation of new arrivals (from Germany).” By this point the German colonies were spread over a large area in Virginia, reaching the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains. “There they lived, as an awed contemporary in Germany noted, but ‘forty miles from the Indians, they met them occasionally hunting, indeed the Indians even allowed themselves to be coaxed into their homes, where they were shown much kindness.’”<sup>124</sup>

On 6/10/1731, the three naturalized Germans petitioned the Virginia General Assembly for 50,000 acres “on the westerly side of the great mountains. There is no record they were ever granted this land, but they were to get a good deal of it in future years.”

On 7/9/1731, Jacob Holtzclaw was granted 362 acres in the newly formed Prince William Co. The land was on a small branch of Goose Creek, along the mountains of Broad Run, and adjacent to **John Fishback**. (VA Northern Neck Grants #C, p198).<sup>314</sup>

On 12/1/1742, Jacob Holtzclaw of Prince William Co was granted 357 acres in that county on Hunger Run. The land was adjacent to his own line and the lines of **Thomas Barton** and **Edward Fagan**. (VA Northern Neck Grants #F, p30).<sup>314</sup>

On 6/2/1748, Jacob Holtzclaw of Prince William Co was granted 335 acres in Fairfax Co (formed in 1742) in the fork of William Gap Branch. The land was adjacent to the lines of **Jacob Pedrick** and **George Carter**, Esquire (deceased). (VA Northern Neck Grants #F, p293).<sup>314</sup>

On 6/6/1748, Jacob Holtzclaw of Prince William Co inquired about a 688 acre tract of land on Indian Run in the little fork of Rappahannock that was granted to him on 9/27/1729. “Conceiving there might be surplus land within the marked and known bounds thereof, obtained a warrant to resurvey the line in order to have an including deed.... The 612 acres found to be the waste and surplus land” were granted unto Jacob Holtzclaw making the entire tract 1,300 acres in Orange Co. (VA Northern Neck Grants #G, p62).<sup>314</sup>

On 8/9/1750, Jacob Holtzclaw of Prince William Co was granted 407 acres in Augusta Co on the north side of the south fork of the Shenandoah River. This land was the furthest west of his land, perhaps reaching as far as the Harrisonburg, VA, area, 50 miles west of the Germantown settlement. (VA Northern Neck Grants #G, p408).<sup>314</sup>

On 4/2/1752, Jacob Holtzclaw of Prince William Co was granted 104 acres in Augusta Co adjacent to his own land. (VA Northern Neck Grants #H, p151).<sup>314</sup>

In Germantown, their paster **Henry Haeger** died in 1737. In his place, Jacob Holtzclaw was chosen to be the “Reader” for which he received 30 pounds of tobacco from each family. According to missionaries who visited these Germans, they often had as many as 100 people gathered for church. One missionary in 1748 said that Jacob Holtzclaw was “getting old” and was “quite religious”. Another missionary said that he “lodged with an old friend by the name of Holzklaue. The little village is settled with Reformed miners from Nassau-Siegen. They live very quietly together and are nice people.” As late as 1748, their church services were held in German, but by the 1760s, the second and third generations gradually began to lose their German identity.<sup>41</sup>

Jacob Holtzclaw left a will in Fauquier Co in 1760 where he left several slaves and over 3,000 acres to his ten children.<sup>28</sup>

This German colony was more than just a group of miners. They were extremely educated for their time. All of them could read and write, and they were “well supplied with books”. Their families were made up of blacksmiths, a superintendent of mines, a watchmaker, mayors, and schoolmasters. One of their first priorities in moving to Germantown was to erect a church and school, demonstrating the importance of education to them.<sup>41</sup> *Ref 41, p19-40.*

**B-11-3. Hans Heinrich Holtzclaw (11). Hans Jacob Holtzclaw** was the son of **Hans Heinrich Holtzclaw and Gertrut Solbach**<sup>80,138</sup> (B-27-1). They had the following children.<sup>39,138</sup> Sources: *Ref 41, p1-3.*

1. Catherina Holtzclaw	1667 -	
2. Johann Holtzclaw	12/ /1669 -	7/ /1707
3. Anna Margaretha Holtzclaw	4/ /1672 -	5/ 5/
4. Christine Holtzclaw	3/ /1673*-	
5. Johann Hermann Holtzclaw	8/ /1674 -	
6. Gutge Holtzclaw	2/ /1676*-	
7. Thoniges Holtzclaw	4/ /1678 -	
8. Caspar Holtzclaw	11/ /1679 -	
9. Johann Heinrich Holtzclaw	11/ /1679 -	
10. Clara Holtzclaw	8/ /1681 -	
11. *Hans Jacob Holtzclaw	1683 -	1760

The first three and last two children were born in Truppbach, Nassau-Siegen, Germany. The other six were born in Krombach, Nassau-Siegen, Germany.<sup>39</sup> “Nassau-Siegen is a small principality in Germany about 50 miles from the city of Cologne.” The main city in Nassau-Siegen is Siegen. Within the city of Siegen are the large villages of Krombach and Oberfischbach and the small villages of Weidenau and Truppbach.<sup>41</sup>

1. **Catherina** was christened at Siegen on the 10<sup>th</sup> Sunday after Trinity, 1667.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]
2. **Johann** was christened at Truppbach on 1/4/1670.<sup>138</sup> He married **Agnes Catharine Lobericht** on 5/8/1694. He was the schoolmaster at Oberfischbach until his death. When he died there in 1707, his youngest brother took over the position.<sup>138</sup>
3. **Anna Margaretha** was christened at Krombach on 4/8/1672.<sup>138</sup> He married **Johannes Veldtmann** of Littfeld.<sup>138</sup> She died in Truppbach, Germany.<sup>39</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>, d<sup>138</sup>]
4. **Christine** was christened at Krombach on 3/16/1673.<sup>138</sup> She married **Johannes Struch**, the younger.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]
5. **Johann Hermann** was christened at Krombach on 8/9/1674.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]
6. **Gutge** was christened at Krombach on 2/20/1676.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]
7. **Thoniges** was christened at Krombach on 4/28/1678.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]
8. **Caspar** was christened at Krombach on 11/2/1679.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]
9. **Johann Heinrich** was christened at Krombach on 11/2/1679.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]
10. **Clara** was christened at Siegen on the 6<sup>th</sup> Sunday after Trinity, 1681.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]
11. **Jacob** was christened at Siegen on Laetare Sunday, 1683.<sup>138</sup> He married first **Anna Margarethe Otterback** on 8/7/1708 in Siegen, Nassau-Siegen, Germany.<sup>39,41</sup> He became the schoolmaster at Oberfischbach, Germany, about 1708, replacing his oldest brother who had died.<sup>138</sup> After arriving in VA in 1714, he was instrumental in bringing in more colonists from Nassau-Siegen, who settled at Little Fork, near Jefferston, VA. For bringing settlers across the ocean, the government rewarded him with land.<sup>28</sup> He married his second wife **Catherine** after 1730 in Prince William Co, VA. He was also a justice in Prince William Co, VA.<sup>28</sup> His will was dated 1/15/1759, and was probated on 2/29/1760, when it was ordered that three men appraise the estate of Jacob Holtzclaw (deceased) in Fauquier Co, VA. His inventory was returned on 6/25/1761 by **John Duncan, John Wright, and John Sinkler**.<sup>40,41</sup> He left several slaves and over 3,000 acres to his ten children and their heirs.<sup>28</sup> [b<sup>41,80,138</sup>, d<sup>80</sup>] *Ref 41, p40.*

**B-11-4. Johann Holtzclaw (12). Hans Heinrich Holtzclaw** was the son of **Johann Holtzclaw** and **Hebel Muess**.<sup>80,138</sup> They had the following children.<sup>39</sup> Sources: *Ref 41, p3.*

1. Johann Holtzclaw

10/ /1631 -



2. Cathrin Holtzclaw	1/	/1633*-	
3. Margreth Holtzclaw	3/	/1634*-	
4. Thomas Holtzclaw		1636 -	
5. Heinrich Holtzclaw		1638 -	
6. Johann Holtzclaw	5/	/1640 -	
7. Johann Holtzclaw	3/	/1642*-	
8. Elizabeth Holtzclaw	2/	/1644*-	
9. Ebert Holtzclaw	2/	/1645*-	
10. *Hans Heinrich Holtzclaw		1646 -	8/ /1711
11. Cathrin Holtzclaw		1649 -	
12. Hermann Holtzclaw		1653 -	
13. Johann Holtzclaw		1657 -	

They lived in Weidenau, Siegen, Nassau-Siegen, Germany.<sup>39,41</sup> They had 16 children, born from 1631 to 1657.<sup>138</sup> Four of their sons were admitted to the Guild of Smelterers and Hammersmiths.<sup>138</sup>

1. **Johann**

2. **Cathrin**

3. **Margreth**

4. **Thomas**

5. **Heinrich**

6. **Johann**

7. **Johann**

8. **Elizabeth**

9. **Ebert**

10. **Hans** was born in Weidenau, Germany.<sup>39,138</sup> In 1664 he “was admitted to the Guild of Smelterers and Hammersmiths, but later followed his father’s original calling of schoolmaster.”<sup>138</sup> He married **Gertrut Solbach** about 1665 in Nassau-Siegen, Germany<sup>39,80</sup>. He was the schoolmaster at Truppbach from 1667 to 1670, and again after 1681.<sup>138</sup> “From 1671 to about 1680, the baptismal register of Krombach shows that he was schoolmaster at that comparatively large village in the northern part of Nassau-Siegen.”<sup>138</sup> He died at Oberfischbach.<sup>39</sup> [b<sup>80,138</sup>, d<sup>80,138</sup>]

11. **Cathrin**

## 12. Hermann

## 13. Johann

Johann Holtzclaw was born about 1609 in Weidenau, Nassau-Siegen, Germany.<sup>39,80,138</sup> He married **Hebel Muess** about 1629.<sup>39,80,138</sup> In 1631, he was teaching at Weidenau, and he probably continued at that position until at least 1635 while the Protestants were in control of the country.<sup>138</sup> "In 1632 he seems to have owned a small part of the Schneppenkauten Hammer (ironworks) in Weidenau township, but sold whatever interest he had in it by 1653, the year of the next extant list of owners."<sup>138</sup> "At the christening of his son **Johann** in 1640, record of which is in Latin, (he) is called 'Vespillo', which in old German-Latin means letter carrier."<sup>138</sup> He was a teacher of ironworks and died after 1664 in Nassau-Siegen.<sup>39,80</sup>

Ref 138 claims that Johann Holtzclaw was the son of **Wilhelm Holtzclaw** (born about 1573), grandson of **Franz Holtzclaw** (born about 1548), and great grandson of **Johann Holtzclaw** (born about 1522). Each generation lived in Weidenau, or in nearby Siegen. **Franz Holtzclaw** was listed as one of the three elders, or assistant administrative officers, in 1595 in Weidenau. In the same year, he is mentioned in connection to the rebuilding of the chapel at Weidenau, which also served as the school. He died before 1619, when only his son **Wilhelm** was mentioned in the village of Weidenau.<sup>138</sup>

Continuing with Ref 138, the earliest **Johann Holtzclaw** was born about 1522 and died in 1578. His first wife died before 1558 when he came from Weidenau to Siegen, Nassau-Siegen, Germany, to marry **Treina**, widow of the master baker, **Hans Latsch**, who died in 1554.<sup>138</sup> After his marriage he occupied the "Latschen Haus", the bakery which had been operated by **Hans Latsch** since 1543. A public house or inn was operated in connection with the bakery. In 1571, the Siegen city accounts show record of "The Latsch house, now Johan **Holtzclaw**, 6 Heller". This house gave those who lived in it the nickname "Latsch", as was the case for **Johann Holtzclaw** in the 1567 list of bakers.<sup>138</sup> His wife **Treina** died in 1598 and left one third of her estate to each of the two sons born to her and **Johann Holtzclaw** (**Johannes** and **Thomas**) and the other third to **Hans Knie**, her third husband who was still living.<sup>138</sup>

However, Ref 41 states the uncertainty of the earliest members of the Holtzclaw family. Since church records only go back as far as 1625, earlier information is gathered from tax lists which do not prove actual relationships. The earliest Holtzclaw mentioned in this source is also **Johann Holtzclaw** who "first appears in the tax-records in 1566, was living in Siegen, a member of the Bakers' Guild, and was in that year appointed guardian of **Alss Henchen's** orphan children. In the same year, he and his maid, **Gudgin**, paid taxes to the Guild. As (he) was a full-grown man at this time, he must have been born as early as 1540 or 1545. From 1571 to 1611 he occupied a house in Siegen called the 'Latischen' or 'Latschen' house, on which he paid taxes."<sup>41</sup>

During that period he paid taxes in outlying districts of Siegen (Lembach, Truppbach, Hobach, and Seelbach). In 1599, he paid a property tax of 1222 Gulden. Along with that tax, was a note from **Thomas Holtzclaw**, “seemingly a mortgage on the latter’s house, indicating perhaps that **Thomas** was his son, and had borrowed from his father in order to set up his own household.”<sup>41</sup>

“The town records of Siegen show that **Johann Holtzclaw** was admitted to citizenship in the year 1577, for which he paid 6 Gulden. This indicates that he was not born in the city, and perhaps not in the district. (He) died in 1610 or 1611, for in the latter year, the guardian of (his) children was taxed for his property in the outlying districts.... The following four men were in all probability his sons by his first marriage....”<sup>41</sup>

- **Franz** was living in Wiedenau in 1583.<sup>41</sup>
- **Thomas** is first listed as a member of the Bakers’ Guild in 1599 in Siegen. In that year, his property totaled 590 Gulden, 8 Albus, after subtracting the amount he owed to **Johann Holtzclaw**. “From 1603 to 1628 (he) was actively engaged in the woolen trade in Siegen, and he must have been a prominent merchant, for he served as Mayor of the city in the years 1627, 1628, and 1631.”<sup>41</sup>
- **Johann** is first listed as a member of the Toolmakers’ Guild in 1599 in Siegen, owning property valued at 372 Gulden, 18 Albus. His first wife seems to have been **Ottilia**, while his second was named **Catherine**. He died about 1631 when **Catherine** is listed as the widow of **Johann Holtzclaw**, the elder, indicating that he had a son **Johann**, Jr.<sup>41</sup>
- **Ebert** was not listed in the 1599 property tax of Siegen, indicating that he may have been younger than **Thomas** and **Johann**. He was Mayor of Siegen in 1616, 1625, and 1629.<sup>41</sup>

Between 1625 and 1660, “the church records at Siegen show five Holtzclaw families who brought children to be christened at St. Nicolai Church during that period. One of these families was that of **Johann Holtzclaw**, of Weidenau, our ancestor.” The other four were probably his cousins or brothers. The first is **Johann Holtzclaw** who was Mayor of Siegen intermittently from 1642 to 1681. He is probably the **Johann**, Jr, son of **Johann**, the elder. The second, **Anthonius** was probably the brother of **Johann**, the mayor. Third, **Henrich**, probably a brother of the first two, was a church elder and died in 1678. The fourth is another **Johann Holtzclaw** who was a “Town-councillor” in Siegen.<sup>41</sup>

In other words, the father of **Johann Holtclaw** (b1540s), our ancestor, is probably either **Franz** who lived in Weidenau, **Thomas** who was an early mayor in Siegen, **Johann**, the elder, of the Toolmakers’ Guild, or possibly **Ebert**, also a mayor.<sup>41</sup> Ref 41, p4-9.

## RUSSELL

**B-12-1. William Russell, Sr. (10). Catherine Russell (B-11-1) was the daughter of Capt. William Russell, Sr. and Grace.**<sup>41,80,138</sup> They had the following children.<sup>103</sup>

- |                         |      |   |
|-------------------------|------|---|
| 1. *Catherine Russell   | 1713 | - |
| 2. Martin Russell       |      |   |
| 3. Nicholas Russell     |      |   |
| 4. William Russell, Jr. |      |   |

They lived in the Stafford/Fauquier/Prince William Co area in northern VA.<sup>41,80</sup> *Ref 41, p54.*

1. **Catherine** first married a **Thomas**, and second **Johann (John) Holtzclaw** in 1730.<sup>28</sup> She died after 1763.<sup>39,41,80,138</sup> [b<sup>80</sup>]

2. **Martin**

3. **Nicholas**

4. **William, Jr.**

Perhaps Grace was **Grace Wigginton**, daughter of **William Wigginton** who lived near Sandy Level along Aquia Creek in Stafford Co, VA, in the 1690s and early 1700s. William Wigginton named a son-in-law William Russell and a grandson Nicholas Russell in his will dated 1732. It is implied that his daughter Grace had died before that time. William's wife and three children were murdered by Indians along the Aquia in 1697, and it is documented in a court case. His property is close to what is now Government Island, but was earlier known as Wigginton Island. This island contained the "free stone" which was used to construct the U.S. Capital and the White House.<sup>607</sup>

On 8/6/1729, probably in Stafford Co, VA, William Russell was ordered to mend the bridge at the fountain and to clear a road up to the courthouse and keep it in good repair.<sup>321</sup>

**B-12-2. John Russell (11). Capt. William Russell, Sr. was the son of John Russell and Jane.**<sup>80,138</sup>

- |                          |      |   |      |
|--------------------------|------|---|------|
| 1. *William Russell, Sr. | 1680 | - | 1741 |
|--------------------------|------|---|------|

They lived in Stafford Co, VA, near Elk Marsh.<sup>41,80</sup>

1. **William, Sr.** married **Grace**.<sup>80,102</sup> He was a ranger in Stafford and Fauquier Co, VA.<sup>102</sup> "In the northern Virginia records during the period of seating of the territory two men played parts which have been persistently confused as a consequence of their bearing the same name."<sup>103</sup> It appears that our "Capt. William Russell (1680 - ?1741) the Elk Marsh pioneer was a backwoods hunter and ranger during his youth and ultimately settled down to live out his life in that part of Prince William which became Fauquier. He seems to have been the brother named by **Mary Russell** in 1690 in her proceeding in Stafford Court to collect a legacy under the will of Dr. **Edmund Helder**.... If so he was son of another **William Russell** who had lived on Potomac Creek. The first certain record of the ranger is, however, provided by his own testimony.... This affidavit, made in 1736, when he was 'aged 56,' records that as early as 1701 he had been engaged in hunting expeditions into the backwoods above the falls of the Rappahannock; which seems to qualify him to be one of the rangers who discovered Swift's Run gap in the spring of 1716 and later guided Spotswood and the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe on their transmontane expedition.... This identification is fortified by the tradition that a William Russell was one of Spotswood's party ... and by the description of the Elk Run pioneer in later records (e.g., in a deed of 1770, Fauquier D.B. 4:50) as 'Captain'. It seems likely also that it was a ranger who gave his name to Russell Run which empties into the lower side of the Rapidan above Germanna and is named in the land patents before the other William Russell had come prominently on that stage (Cf. Patents, 10:290 and 14:378, 381). "In 1712 the ranger had two grants on Horsepen Branch of Marsh Run, and in 1715 was recited to be living there (N.N., 4:100, 102; 5:80). He probably sold these lands in 1724 for in that year he moved up country and seated himself again near the future site of Warrenton. On February 9, 1724/5 (N.N., A:130) he had a grant of 645 acres on Turkey Run, adjoining Mann Page, and there he recited himself to be living in April, 1741 (Prince William D.B., E:222). Later in the same year, 1725 (N.N., A:178), he took still another grant, on Pignut, but this he soon sold. From surviving Prince William and Fauquier records it appears that this William Russell had four children, a daughter who married **John Holtzclaw**, and three sons, **Martin**, **Nicholas**, and **William, Jr.** In November, 1737, and March, 1739/40, he conveyed to **John Holtzclaw** 266 acres of his Turkey Run tract (Prince William D.B., D:357, and cf. Fauquier D.B., I:329) and in April, 1741, by three deeds, divided the rest of it, including his own residence, among his sons, with remainder to the children of the youngest, **William Russell, Jr.** (Prince William D.B. E:222, 223, 224). These lands were in the fork of the Marsh and Dumfries roads, near Turkey Run Church.... Capt. William Russell would have been 61 years of age when he thus distributed his property in 1741, and he must have died soon after, but the surviving Prince William records show no will or administration to prove the date."<sup>103</sup> However, other sources say he died in 1756.<sup>41,138</sup> [b<sup>41,80,102,103</sup>, d<sup>80,102,103</sup>]

After **John Russell** died in 1699, his wife **Jane** married **Richard Martin** who died in 1707 in Stafford Co.<sup>80,138</sup> John may be the son of **Nicholas Russell** who lived in Westmoreland Co and Stafford Co, VA.<sup>80,138</sup>

On 6/10/1658, **Thomas Wilkinson** was granted 6,000 acres “above the head of Potomack Creek. Beginning at the westernmost corner of the land of **M. Meriweather** now in the tenure of **Nicholas Russell** and running southwesterly....” The land was due unto him for the transportation of 120 people into the colony. (VA Patents #4, p320).<sup>314</sup> This record verifies that there was a Nicholas Russell in the Stafford Co area on the Potomac River in the early years of the new colony.

## PHILLIPS

**B-13-1. Tobias Phillips (8). Jehu Phillips (B-26-2), Frances (Franky) Phillips (B-25-1), and Nancy Phillips (B-4-2) were children of Tobias Phillips and Margaret (Peggy) Jennings (B-14-1). They had the following children.**<sup>29,47,80</sup>

1. Robert Burton Phillips	1767	-	1850
2. Thomas (Tommie) Phillips	1768	-	1841
3. William Tobias Phillips	1770	-	1865
4. Hannah Phillips	1772	-	
5. John C. Phillips	1775	-	1836
6. Mary (Polly) Phillips	1776	-	
7. Richard (Dick) Phillips	1778	-	1865
8. Daltoes Phillips	1780	-	
9. Elizabeth (Betsy) Phillips	1783	-	1877
10. Jane (Jannie) Phillips	1785	-	1852
11. Joseph Phillips	1788	-	
12. *Frances (Franky) Phillips	1788	-	5/10/1877
13. *Jehu Phillips	1790	-	1837
14. *Nancy Phillips	1792	-	2/19/1882
15. Rachel Ellen Phillips	1795	-	1838

The first eleven children were born in Pittsylvania Co, VA. The last four were born in Montgomery Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> In 1772 in Pittsylvania Co, he bought five slaves from his grandmother **Hannah Goad Phillips Dodson**.<sup>47</sup> Two years later, she sold him 150 acres.<sup>47</sup> Tobias' grandson remembered him having as many as sixty slaves at one time.<sup>47</sup>

The 1820 Grayson Co, VA, census lists Peggy Phillips, p10: (000100-00001-5310-3432).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>16-25 [must be 18-25]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>over 45</i>
<i>five male slaves</i>	<i>0-13</i>
<i>three male slaves</i>	<i>14-25</i>
<i>one male slave</i>	<i>26-45</i>
<i>three female slaves</i>	<i>0-13</i>
<i>four female slaves</i>	<i>14-25</i>
<i>three female slaves</i>	<i>26-45</i>
<i>two female slaves</i>	<i>over 45</i>

The 1830 Grayson Co, VA, census lists the family of Pegga Philips, p272: (0-000000001-211000-302).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one female</i>	<i>60-69</i>
<i>two male slaves</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one male slave</i>	<i>10-23</i>
<i>one male slave</i>	<i>24-35</i>
<i>three female slaves</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>two female slaves</i>	<i>24-35</i>

1. **Robert** married **Abbie Gill Atkins** about 1810 in Scott Co, TN. They moved to AL in 1817. He died in Sumiton, Walker Co, AL, and is buried in the Phillips Cem.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47</sup>, d<sup>29,47</sup>]
2. **Tommie** first married **Mary (Polly) Goad** on 1/9/1798 in Montgomery Co.<sup>30,47</sup> They moved to TN. His second wife was **Sarah Betts**.<sup>47</sup> A different source says he was born in 1778.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>29,47</sup>, d<sup>29,30</sup>]
3. **William** first married **Elsie (Alicy) B. Henson** in 1792 in Pittsylvania Co, VA. He married second **Mary Hale Gray** in 1856 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> He was 89 in 1860.<sup>72</sup> He died in Floyd Co where he spent most of his life.<sup>47</sup> [(1860 Car, Hillsville, p33, #217/218)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>30,47</sup>, d<sup>47</sup>]
4. **Hannah** married **James H. Henson** on 4/12/1793 in Pittsylvania Co.<sup>30,47</sup> She died after 1850.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>30,47</sup>]
5. **John** married **Sarah Worrell** in either 1812<sup>28</sup> or on 1/12/1806<sup>30</sup> in Floyd Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> He died in Floyd Co.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47</sup>]
6. **Polly** married her second husband **James Frederick Quesenberry** on 12/20/1793 in Montgomery Co, VA.<sup>29,30</sup> Two other sources say they were married on 5/4/1794.<sup>30,184</sup> She died before 1850 in Floyd Co.<sup>29,190</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,184,190</sup>]
7. **Dick** married **Catherine Kate Goad** on 7/12/1806 in Montgomery Co.<sup>29,30,47,72</sup> In 1830 he and his wife appear to have been living with eleven children and one slave.<sup>212</sup> He died in Carroll Co.<sup>30,47</sup> [(1830 Grayson)<sup>212</sup>; (1850 Car, p29, #193)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p61, #399/402)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>29,30,47</sup>, d<sup>30</sup>]
8. **Daltoes** may have moved to FL.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>29,47</sup>]
9. **Betsy** married **Timothy Dalton** about 1804.<sup>29,47</sup> She may have died in the 1850s<sup>30,38</sup> or after 1877<sup>80</sup>. She died in Carroll Co<sup>29,30</sup> and is buried in the William Dalton Cem.<sup>80,153</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,80,153</sup>, d<sup>29,153</sup>]
10. **Jannie** married **Squire John C. Cock** about 1805.<sup>29,30,47</sup> She was 60 in 1850.<sup>72</sup> Her husband had remarried by 1860.<sup>72</sup> [(1850 Car, p47, #327)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>29,30,47</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47</sup>]
11. **Joseph** married **Elizabeth Millie Lawson** in 1827.<sup>29,30,47</sup> He died after 1840 in Scott Co, TN.<sup>29,47</sup> Another source says he was born in 1779.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>29,47</sup>]



12. **Frances** married **Lewis Dalton** on 1/27/1807 in Patrick Co, VA.<sup>30,47</sup> She died in Carroll Co of old age.<sup>47,72,153</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,153</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47,72,153</sup>]

13. **Jehu**, or John, married **Phoebe Jane Durnell** on 10/6/1825 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>29,30,210</sup> The 1830 census suggests that he was born between 1790 and 1800. He seems to have died before the 1840 census when his wife is listed as head of household.<sup>212</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,210</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47,210</sup>]

14. **Nancy** married **Greenberry Duncan** in 1809 in Montgomery Co, VA. They lived there until 1842 when they moved to Carroll Co, VA.<sup>40</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,190</sup>, d<sup>47,190</sup>]

15. **Rachel** married **Randolph Bobbitt** on 3/28/1815 in Grayson Co.<sup>30,47</sup> [b<sup>30,47</sup>, d<sup>30</sup>]

On 9/16/1784, Tobias Phillips was granted 190 acres in Montgomery Co at a cost of £1 Sterling. The land was located on Greasy Creek. (VA Grants #M, p397).<sup>314</sup>

In March 1809, the will of Tobias Phillips was proven in Grayson Co court. It was dated 2/12/1806 and mentioned his wife Peggy; sons **William, Thomas, Robert, John, Richard, Joseph**, and **Jehu**; daughters Molly Quesenberry, **Betsy Dalton, Janey Cock, Nancy Phillips, Rachel Phillips, Franky Phillips**; and daughter **Hannah's** children **John Hanson, William Hanson, Anne Hanson**, and **Peggy Hanson**. (Grayson WB 1, p60).<sup>187</sup>

**B-13-2. George Phillips, Sr. (9). Tobias Phillips** was the son of **George Phillips, Sr.** and **Hannah Goad** (B-16-1).<sup>47</sup>

1. *Tobias Phillips	1/25/1750*-	7/_2/1808
2. Sarah Phillips	7/11/1753 -	
3. Frances Phillips	12/20/1755 -	7/27/1757
4. George Phillips, Jr.	3/20/1758*-	
5. William Phillips	10/ 7/1760 -	

The children were born in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co, VA. "George Phillips became a prosperous planter" in Richmond and Pittsylvania Co. He "and **Thomas Lawrence** (his half brother) and their families moved to the Piedmont region of SW VA by late 1764." They were taxed as a single family in 1767.<sup>47</sup>

1. **Tobias** married **Margaret (Peggy) Jennings** in 1767 in North Farmington, Richmond Co.<sup>29,47</sup> He enrolled in the militia company of **William Bobbitt**. However, "the roll carries him as 'not fit' presumably meaning that he was not able to attend muster. Tobias did claim reimbursement for provisions furnished to the Montgomery militia under Major Cloyd while they had apparently camped on his property in a Tory hunting expedition." He died near

Greasy Creek in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>30,47</sup> He is buried in Plantation Cem.<sup>47</sup>  
[b<sup>29,30,47,80,190</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47,80,190</sup>]

2. **Sarah** married **John Burch**.<sup>30,47</sup> [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>]
3. **Frances** died in Richmond Co.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>30,47,81</sup>]
4. **George, Jr.** married **Mary** Jennings, a widow, on 3/21/1768.<sup>30,414</sup> [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>]
5. **William** married **Amelia (Milly) Tarrant**.<sup>30,47</sup> [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>]

**B-13-3. Tobias Phillips (10). George Phillips, Sr.** was the son of **Tobias Phillips** and **Hannah Goad** (B-16-2). They had the following children.<sup>47,236</sup>

1. Elizabeth Phillips	11/18/1715 -	
2. Frances Phillips	3/10/1718*-	1777
3. Jane Phillips	6/21/1720 -	
4. Richard Phillips	1/20/1722*-	
5. Hannah Phillips	1724 -	
6. *George Phillips, Sr.	1726 -	1786

They lived in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co, VA.<sup>47,81</sup> In Tobias' will in 1739, he requested that "the care of son **George's** est. and his tuition shall be to my ex(ecutors)." Tobias also wanted his son **George Phillips** to pay **Thomas Lawrence** 500 pounds of tobacco for his freedom dues. **Thomas** and **George** were half brothers. **Thomas Lawrence** was both a servant and a son. His mother **Margaret Lawrence** was his father's "servant girl".<sup>47</sup>

It was common at that time for people who could not afford to pay their way to America to work as indentured servants. This meant that they agreed to work as servants for the person who paid their passage to America. After a certain period of time, the servants expected to gain their freedom.

**Margaret Lawrence's** great grandson later wrote to his nephew. "My great grandmother called herself Lawrence and I have been told that she emigrated from Europe in the early part of the last century to old VA, and was there sold to a tobacco planter owning a plantation eight or ten miles from home for seven years to pay her passage. Her master settled her at that out place, she being almost his wife and remained there united. She raised two sons. **John (Lawrence)**, I think was the eldest and Thomas was my grandfather.... I have been told that great grandmother sought every opportunity to come to America and consented to be sold. No doubt severe family oppression drove her."<sup>47</sup>

1. **Elizabeth** [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>]

2. **Frances** married **William Dale, Sr.** in 1736.<sup>47,81</sup> **William, Sr.** died in 1758, and she left a will (WB 1, p256-7) dated 5/10/1777 and proven on 7/28/1777 in Bedford Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> She left yer son **Richard Dale** a stock of horses, cattle and hogs, and all the household furniture. Son **William Dale, Jr.** and daughter **Elizabeth Dale** each received one pound, five shillings. She died in Bedford Co.<sup>47,81</sup> [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>47,81</sup>]

3. **Jane** [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>]

4. **Richard** [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>]

5. **Hannah** married **Reuben Dale** in 1745 in Richmond Co.<sup>47</sup> She died after 1800 in Woodford Co, KY.<sup>47,81</sup> [b<sup>47,81</sup>]

6. **George, Sr.** married **Hannah Goad**, his first cousin, in 1749 in Pittsylvania Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> He was married second to **Anne Dodson**.<sup>47</sup> "In 1781, (he) was assessed (or taxed) £146 for the Continental Army in Pittsylvania Co." He married his third wife **Mary Jennings** on 3/21/1768 in Bedford Co, VA, according to a marriage contract (DB 3, p193).<sup>47</sup> He died after 1788 in either Henry or Pittsylvania Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>81</sup>]

**B-13-4. John Phillips, Jr. (11). Tobias Phillips** was the son of **John Phillips, Jr.** and **Elizabeth J. Tobias**. They had the following children.<sup>47</sup>

1. Elizabeth Phillips	12/ 3/1674 -	
2. John Phillips, III	12/23/1676 -	1715
3. Bryant Phillips	2/13/1678*-	
4. Mary Phillips	10/ 7/1681 -	
5. Thomas Phillips	10/27/1684 -	
6. *Tobias Phillips	1/12/1687 -	11/ 1/1739
7. Anne Phillips	9/23/1690 -	

The children were born in North Farnham Parish, Old Rappahannock Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> This became Richmond Co in 1692 and was located near the Chesapeake Bay.

John Phillips, Jr. left a will in Richmond Co, VA, on 7/17/1700. He named his wife **Mary** and his children **John**, **Bryan**, **Thomas**, **Tobias**, **Mary**, and **Ann**. The will was probated on 12/3/1701.<sup>114</sup>

1. **Elizabeth** married a **Collins** before 1701.<sup>30,47</sup> [b<sup>30,47</sup>]

2. **John, III** died in North Farnham Parish.<sup>30,47</sup> [b<sup>30,47</sup>, d<sup>30,47,81</sup>]

3. **Bryant** [b<sup>30,47</sup>]

4. **Mary** [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>]

5. **Thomas** died in North Farnham Parish.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>]

6. **Tobias** married **Hannah Goad** in 1714. His will was dated 9/19/1739, and probated 4/7/1740 in Richmond Co.<sup>47</sup> (Richmond Co WB 5, p354).<sup>190</sup> He died in North Farnham Parish.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80,81,190</sup>, d<sup>30,47,80,81,190</sup>]

7. **Anne** [b<sup>30,47,81</sup>]

**Elizabeth Tobias** was born in 1652.<sup>47</sup> She died on 12/20/1750 in Richmond Co.<sup>80,81</sup>

**B-13-5. John Phillips, Sr. (12). John Phillips, Jr.** was the son of **John Phillips, Sr.** and **Sarah**.<sup>29</sup>

1. \*John Phillips, Jr. 1653 - 12/ /1701

They lived in Wales before moving to VA<sup>29</sup>, probably between 1653 and 1656. They lived in the Old Rappahannock/Lancaster Co area on the VA coast.

1. **John, Jr.** was born in Wales.<sup>29,30,80</sup> He married **Elizabeth J. Tobias** and died in Richmond Co, VA.<sup>29,80</sup> He left a will in Richmond Co written 7/17/1701, probated 12/3/1701. (Richmond Co WB 2, p33).<sup>190</sup> [b<sup>30,80</sup>, d<sup>30,80</sup>]

**John Phillips, Sr.** died in 1656 in Lancaster Co, VA.<sup>29</sup>

## JENNINGS

**B-14-1. Jonathan Jennings, Sr. (9). Margaret (Peggy) Jennings** (B-13-1) was the daughter of **Jonathan Jennings, Sr. and Diannah Bobbitt** (B-15-1).<sup>30,47</sup> They had the following children.<sup>47</sup>

1. Jonathan Jennings, Jr.	1749 -
2. William Jennings	12/16/1750 - 10/15/1843
3. Edmond Jennings	1751 - 12/ 6/1840
4. *Margaret (Peggy) Jennings	1753 -
5. Susanna Jennings	1774 -

They first three children were born in Bedford Co, VA. The last two were born in Richmond Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> They moved to Mercer Co, KY, between 1774 (when **Susanna** was born in VA) and 1786 (when **Jonathan, Jr.** was married in KY).<sup>47</sup>

1. **Jonathan, Jr.** married **Ann Woods** in 1786 in Lincoln Co, KY.<sup>47</sup>
2. **William** married **Elizabeth Ogle** in 1773. He died in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>30,47</sup>, d<sup>47</sup>]
3. **Edmond** "saw battle with the Indians and was with the Point Pleasant expedition. He was with **Abraham Goad** when he died in Hillsborough, NC. He was stationed at Beans Fort and Blacks Fort."<sup>47</sup> A different source says he died in Davidson Co, TN.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>30,47</sup>, d<sup>30,47</sup>]
4. **Peggy** was born in North Farmington, Richmond Co.<sup>47</sup> She married **Tobias Phillips** in 1767.<sup>30,47</sup> She died in the 1830s in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>29,30</sup>
5. **Susanna** married **Phillip Edmondson** on 3/5/1795 in Mercer Co, KY.<sup>47</sup>

On 7/26/1765, Jonathan Jennings was granted 39 acres in Bedford Co on both sides of Otter River. This area may have been a few miles east of the Blue Ridge Parkway. (VA Patents #36, p824).<sup>314</sup>

On 9/10/1767, Jonathan Jennings was granted 167 acres in Bedford Co on both sides of Briery Creek (a north branch of Stanton River), adjacent to Lynch's line. This land was a few miles south of his 1765 grant. (VA Patents #37, p168).<sup>314</sup>

On 1/26/1775, **John Bobbitt, Benjamin Lankford**, Jonathan Jennings of Fincastle Co and others of Pittsylvania Co sold 160 acres on Pigg River to **David Ross**. (Pitts. DB 4196).<sup>322</sup>

On 2/7/1784, Jonathan Jennings and **William Carter** were granted 528 acres in Henry Co for £2, 15s Sterling. The land was on Russells Creek, adjacent, to **John Barrett's** line. (VA Grants #K, p215).<sup>314</sup>

**B-14-2. Thomas Jennings (10). Jonathan Jennings, Sr.** was the son of **Thomas Jennings** and **Elizabeth Ogle**.<sup>30</sup>

1. Jonathan Jennings, Sr.

1730 -

1784

They probably lived in Pittsylvania Co, VA, where Jonathan was born.

1. **Jonathan** married **Diannah Bobbitt**.<sup>30,47</sup> He “served in Col. **William Christian**’s Company in an expedition against the Cherokees.”<sup>47</sup> He died in Mercer Co, KY.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>29,47,80</sup>, d<sup>47</sup>]

**Thomas Jennings** was born about 1695.<sup>30</sup>

## BOBBITT

**B-15-1. James Bobbitt, Sr. (10). Diannah Bobbitt (B-14-1)** was the daughter of **James Bobbitt, Sr.** and **Elizabeth Dalton (B-25-4)**. They had the following children.<sup>30,47,80</sup>

1. *Diannah Bobbitt	1735	-	
2. Ann Bobbitt	1741	-	
3. John Bobbitt	1742	-	1814
4. William Bobbitt	1744	-	8/15/1817
5. Livisa Bobbitt	1746	-	
6. James Bobbitt, Jr.	1748	-	
7. Randolph Bobbitt	1752	-	
8. Mary Bobbitt	1754	-	

They lived on the Pigg River in the part of Lunenburg Co, VA, that became Halifax Co in 1752, and Pittsylvania Co in 1767.<sup>47,322</sup>

In 1752, James Bobbitt is found on the list of taxables, charged for himself and his stepson **Richard Bennett**.<sup>322</sup>

The June 1767 Pittsylvania Co list of tithables includes **Elizabeth Bobbitt** in Camden Parish. She is charged for "Negro Joe", **Richard Bennett, James, William, and John**. Son **Randolph** is not listed since he was not yet 16 years old.<sup>322</sup>

1. **Diannah** married **Jonathan Jennings** about 1749.<sup>47,322</sup> Two other sources say they were married in 1761, but that is not likely if the birth years of their children are correct.<sup>29,80</sup> She died in Mercer Co, KY, after 1795.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>29,47,80,322</sup>]

2. **Ann** married either **James Henson**<sup>47,80</sup> or **William Hensen**<sup>30</sup> before 1761.<sup>322</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80,322</sup>]

3. **John** married **Sarah Gibson** in VA before 1785.<sup>30,47,322</sup> Perhaps he is the **John Bobbitt** who was discharged on 3/6/1778 as a private in the 4<sup>th</sup> VA Reg of foot soldiers, concluding his two years of service in the Revolutionary War.<sup>322</sup> He was appointed 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. in the Militia of Pittsylvania Co on 9/24/1778 (Pitts. Court Order Bk 4, p156).<sup>322</sup>

He is found in the 1782 Pittsylvania Co tax list, charged with "6 white souls and 1 black".<sup>322</sup> By 1785 he was charged with "7 white souls", 1 dwelling, and 3 other buildings.<sup>322</sup>

He lived on the Pigg River until 1810 when he sold his land and moved to Montgomery Co.<sup>322</sup> He died in Hillsville, VA, and is buried in North End Cem.<sup>47,80</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80,322</sup>, d<sup>30,47,322</sup>]

4. **William** married **Ann Nancy McKenzie** in 1768 in Pittsylvania Co.<sup>322</sup> On 3/4/1778, he was recommended as a Captain of the VA Militia during the Revolutionary War (Mont. Court Order Bk, p164).<sup>322</sup> He resigned from this position on 8/6/1782 (Montgomery Co records CO Bk 2, p164).<sup>322</sup>

He is found on the 1782 Montgomery Co tax list, charged with 1 tithable, 6 slaves, and 5 horses.<sup>322</sup> He died in Grayson Co and is buried in Bobbitt Cem.<sup>47,80</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80,322</sup>, d<sup>47</sup>]

5. **Livisa** married **James Cockran**.<sup>30,47,80,322</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80,322</sup>]

6. **James, Jr.** may have married **Elizabeth McKenzie** in 1784.<sup>47,80,322</sup> He served in the Revolutionary War under his brother Capt. **William Bobbitt**.<sup>322</sup> He is found in the 1782 Montgomery Co tax list, charged with 1 tithable, no slaves, 3 horses, and 10 cows.<sup>322</sup> For his war service he received 200 acres on Buck Creek in Lincoln Co, KY, on 10/27/1798. They soon left VA to begin a new life in KY where they are found in the 1810 census.<sup>322</sup> [(1810 Pulaski, KY)<sup>322</sup>] [b<sup>30,47,80,322</sup>]

7. **Randolph** married **Fannie Walden** according to her father's will.<sup>30,47,322</sup> In March 1781, he was appointed Ensign in the Pittsylvania Co Militia (Pitts. Court Orders Bk 4, p359).<sup>322</sup> A Randolph Bobit was appointed 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant to Capt. **Robert Dalton's** Company of Militia on 5/21/1782 in Pittsylvania Co, VA (Pitts. Court Order Bk 4, p400).<sup>47,80,322</sup> He is found in the 1782 Pittsylvania Co tax list, charged for "4 white souls".<sup>322</sup> He died in Pittsylvania Co.<sup>322</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80,322</sup>]

8. **Mary** married **Richard Bennett**.<sup>30,47,80,322</sup> He would have been her step-brother. [b<sup>30,47,80,322</sup>]

On 4/4/1752, James Bobbitt of Lunenburg Co received 285 acres from **David Caldwell** and **Thomas Rodgers**, executors of the estate of **William Rodgers**, deceased. The land was located on both sides of Pigg River and on the east side of Frying Pan Creek. This is in what is now Pittsylvania Co, possibly near the small town of Sandy Level.<sup>322</sup>

Between 1752 and 1755, James Bobbitt was called before the Common Pleas Court (Bk 1) twelve times for failing to report his taxable sons. The law stated that all males at least 16 years old belonging to a family must be reported. Not only was this for tax purposes, but it also served as a list of those eligible for military service in the Royal Army. The penalty for concealing a tithable was 1000 pounds of tobacco.<sup>322</sup> The issue of taxation was at the heart of the Revolutionary War. Perhaps his strong aversion to paying taxes explains why at least three of his sons achieved positions of rank during the war.

On 11/28/1758, James Bobbitt was present at the sale of the estate of **John Mead** of Bedford Co. (Bedford Co DB 1).<sup>322</sup>

On 11/26/1759, James Bobbitt of Halifax Co sold his 145 acre tract on the Otter River to **John Minter** of Bedford Co. (Bedford Co records, p241).<sup>322</sup>



On 12/7/1759, James Bobbitt received 145 acres in Lunenburg Co on the lower side of the Otter River. The land had previously been granted to **John Carnsby** under the condition that he pay quit-rents, cultivate, and improve the property which he had not. (VA Land Grants).<sup>322</sup>

The will of James Bobbitt was written on 3/13/1761 in his own handwriting indicating that he must have had a good education. It was proven in Halifax Co court on 8/20/1761 in Antrim Parish. He mentioned is wife **Elizabeth** and children **John, James**, Randall, **William**, Dinah Jinnings, **Ann** Hinson, **Mary Bobbitt**, and **Livisa Bobbitt**. (Halifax WB 0, p131).<sup>322</sup>

**B-15-2. William Bobbitt, Jr. (11). James Bobbitt, Sr.** was the son of **William Bobbitt, Jr.** and **Mary Green**. They had the following children.<sup>30,47,80</sup>

1. William Bobbitt, III	1703	-	1778
2. Lewis Bobbitt	1704	-	1769
3. *James Bobbitt, Sr.	1707	-	1761

The children were born in Rocky Run Parish, Prince George Co, VA, according to church records.<sup>30,47,80</sup>

1. **William, III** “inherited the property purchased on Rocky Run. He may have married **Mary Hill**” and died in 1778.<sup>80</sup> A different source says he married **Lucy Leftwich** and died in Bedford Co, VA, in 1771.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80</sup>, d<sup>30,80</sup>]

2. **Lewis** purchased land before 9/28/1728 when his corner is referenced in a Prince George Co deed.<sup>80,322</sup> He married **Elizabeth Moore** before 1726 in Prince George Co, VA, and they moved to Warren Co, NC.<sup>30,80,322</sup> He died in Butte Co, NC.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80</sup>, d<sup>30,80</sup>]

3. **James, Sr.** was born on Rocky Run in Prince George Co.<sup>47</sup> He married **Elizabeth Dalton Bennett** in Lunenburg Co, VA, in 1734.<sup>30,47,80,322</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80</sup>, d<sup>47,80</sup>]

**Mary Green** was born in 1680.<sup>30</sup>

On 5/12/1703, William Bobbitt Junior sold the 95 acres in Prince George Co that he inherited from his father.<sup>322</sup>

On 6/18/1712, William Bobbitt bought 90 acres in Prince George Co on the south side of Jones Hole Swamp.<sup>322</sup>

On 12/6/1718, William Bobbitt bought 254 acres on the left side of Rocky Run in Prince George Co, near the current border of Dinwiddie Co and south of Petersburg, VA.<sup>322</sup>

On 11/12/1723, **John Peterson** of Bristol Parish, Prince George Co sold three tracts of land to **John Fitzgerald** of the same parish. One of those tracts is described as the 95 acres purchased by **John Peterson** from William Bobbitt, Jr. by deed, May 12, 1703, it being the land on which said Bobbitt then lived, and that which was granted to **William Bobbitt, Sr.**, the father of said William Bobbitt, Jr. by patent on October 27, 1673 and descended to said William Bobbitt Junior, as heir at law. (Prince George Co Land Book of 1723, p658).<sup>322</sup>

On 8/17/1725, William Bobbitt received a grant of 254 acres in Prince George Co, VA, at a cost of 25 shillings. The land was situated on the west side of Rocky Run. [VA Patents #12, p278].<sup>314</sup>

**B-15-3. William Bobbitt, Sr. (12).** **William Bobbitt, Jr.** was the son of **William Bobbitt, Sr.** and his wife, probably **Joanna Sturdivant**. They had the following children.<sup>47</sup>

1. *William Bobbitt, Jr.	1675	-	1738
2. John Bobbitt	1677	-	1736
3. James Bobbitt	1680	-	1740

William and Joanna arrived in VA in 1673 after sailing from Wales. They lived in Bristol Parish, Charles City Co, VA.<sup>30,47</sup>

On 6/10/1702 William Bobbitt is found in the Surry Co, VA, list of tithables in Southwark Parish. He is listed with 94 acres of land and no sons over age 16 living with him.<sup>322</sup>

1. **William, Jr.** married **Mary Green** in 1695.<sup>29,30,80</sup> He died in Rocky Run, Prince George Co, VA.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>30,80</sup>, d<sup>30,80</sup>]

2. **John** (referred to as John of Chowan) married **Sarah Green**, sister of **Mary Green**.<sup>47,80</sup> They were the first Bobbitt family to live in the colony of NC.<sup>80</sup> On 10/21/1718 in Chowan Precinct, he received 100 acres on the north side of Morattock River from **John Green** “for the love and affection I bear to my brother-in-law”.<sup>322</sup> He wrote his will in Bertie Precinct on 5/7/1736; it was probated on 11/6/1736.<sup>80,322</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80,322</sup>, d<sup>80,322</sup>]

3. **James** lived in St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover Co, VA.<sup>322</sup> He was married by 1705.<sup>80,322</sup> On 9/24/1708, the vestry of St. Paul’s Parish met at his residence.<sup>322</sup> [b<sup>30,47,80,322</sup>, d<sup>80</sup>]

William Bobbitt, Sr. was born in 1645<sup>47</sup> or 1649<sup>29,30,80</sup> in Glamorganshire, Wales, near Port of Bristol.<sup>30,80</sup> He first appears in Virginia on 10/27/1673 when “Will Bobbett” received 96 acres for the transportation of two people to the new colony.<sup>314</sup> The land was on the south side of the Appomattox River, near Cattail Branch in Charles City. [VA Patents #6, p481].<sup>314,322</sup>

They paid for their own transportation to the new colony and received 50 acres of land for each of them. William was probably in his 20s when he arrived in the colony. He and his wife were probably married in Wales, since they had to be man and wife before the voyage in order to receive the 100 acres of land. This land was located in what is now Hopewell, VA. His family lived there until his death in 1703. His son, **William, Jr.**, inherited the land and sold it in Prince George Co, VA. William, Sr. was a member of the Church of England and is believed to be buried in the church yard of the Ferry Chapel of Bristol Parish of Petersburg, VA. His grave has been calculated to be under the old Norfolk and Western Railroad station in the city of Petersburg. All of his land is in present day Prince George Co.<sup>80,322</sup>

He died in 1703 in Prince George Co, VA.<sup>29,80,322</sup> In that year, a combined list of tithables was taken for Charles City Co and Prince George Co. There were 161,239 acres of land with only 4,045 “white souls” and 203 horses.<sup>322</sup> Prince George Co was formed from Charles City Co at about this time.<sup>322</sup>

He had a brother **Roger Bobbitt** who was born in Glamorganshire in 1646 and a sister **Anna Bobbitt**.<sup>47,322</sup> In 1679 Ann **Bobbitt** sailed from the port of Bristol, England on the ship *Bristol Flactor*. She arrived in VA as an indentured servant and is likely the sister of **William**.<sup>322</sup>

**Joanna Sturdivant** was born in 1650 in Glamorganshire, Wales.<sup>30,47</sup> On the page preceding William Bobbitt’s original land grant, there is a grant to **Henry Batts** and **John Sturdivant** dated 10/28/1673 for 93 acres on the north side of the Appomattox River. (VA Patents #6, p480).<sup>322</sup> From later records, it appears that the first generation of the Bobbitt family born in America is related to the Sturdivant family. The earliest mention of a female Bobbitt is that of **Joanna Bobbitt** mentioned before 1679. Researchers have determined that **John Sturdivant** was possibly her brother.<sup>322</sup>

In the will of **Robert Green** dated 9/18/1730 in Surry Co, VA, he leaves items to “my cousin **Thomas Bobbitt**”, “my cousin **Mary Sturdivant**”, “my cousin **Ann Threewits**”, and “my cousin **John Mercer**”. This **Thomas Bobbitt** was the son of **John Bobbitt**, son of the immigrant William Bobbitt.<sup>322</sup>

## GOAD

**B-16-1. Abraham Goad, Jr. (10). Hannah Goad (B-13-2) was the daughter of Abraham Goad, Jr. and Joannah Wheatley<sup>47</sup>. They had the following children.<sup>47,81</sup>**

1. *Hannah Goad	4/ 7/1732	-	
2. Abraham Goad, III	1735	-	
3. Sarah Goad	4/ 7/1736	-	
4. Mary Goad	1738	-	
5. Elizabeth Goad	1742	-	
6. William Goad	1744	-	1830
7. Judith Goad	1745	-	
8. Ruth Goad	1750	-	
9. Robert Goad	1752	-	1836
10. Joshua Goad		-	1776

Most of the children are thought to have been born in Pittsylvania Co, VA. **Sarah** was born in North Farnham, Richmond Co, VA, according to parish records. It appears that the family moved west from Richmond Co to Pittsylvania Co in the mid 1700s.

Abraham Goad, Jr.'s father left him a tract of land in Richmond Co, but there is no record of him ever selling it. Around 1736, he sold much of his land to his brother **Peter** and moved out of the county. He was probably in Pittsylvania Co when the county was formed in 1767. "There is some reason to believe that he lived for a time in Prince William Co after he left Richmond Co and before he settled in Pittsylvania Co".<sup>47</sup>

Abraham, Jr. wrote his will (signing it by the mark "A") on 7/13/1779. It was proved on 9/21/1779 and probated in DB 5, p451. He left his daughters and his son **William** each one shilling. He divided his land between his sons **Robert** and **Abraham, III**. Since his wife **Joanna** was not mentioned in the will, it is assumed that she had already died.<sup>47</sup>

1. **Hannah** first married a **Berdett**.<sup>81</sup> Her second marriage was to **George Phillips, Sr.**, her first cousin.<sup>29,47,81</sup> She died in Richmond Co, VA, before 1768.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29,47,81</sup>]

2. **Abraham, III** married **Mary Elizabeth Rainy**.<sup>81</sup> He may have been born in 1752.<sup>47</sup> He may have died in the Revolutionary War.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>47,81</sup>]

3. **Sarah** [b<sup>47,81</sup>]

4. **Mary** married a **Shaw** in Pittsylvania Co.<sup>81</sup> [b<sup>47</sup>]

5. **Elizabeth** married **Aaron Collier**.<sup>81</sup> [b<sup>47</sup>]

6. **William** married **Mary**.<sup>81</sup> In 1792, he was probably in SC, "preparing to move on to the new state of TN."<sup>47</sup> He died in Rhea Co, TN.<sup>81</sup> [b<sup>47</sup>, d<sup>81</sup>]

7. **Judith** married **John Halley** in Bedford Co, VA.<sup>81</sup> In 1811, nine years after **John** died, she and all her children moved to Montgomery Co, KY, where she later left a will.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>47</sup>]

8. **Ruth** married **Thomas Dillard** in Pittsylvania Co.<sup>81</sup> After the Revolutionary War, they moved to Montgomery Co, VA, (now Carroll Co) and later to Patrick Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> She died after 1821.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>47</sup>]

9. **Robert** married **Isabell Spencer** in 1780 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>81</sup> He inherited half of his father's land in 1779.<sup>47</sup> Near the end of the Revolutionary War, he sold 100 acres of that land on Frying Pan Creek to Jeremiah Ward.<sup>47</sup> On 11/1/1792, he sold the remaining 80 acres on Frying Pan Creek to Jacob Hedrick.<sup>47</sup> By 1784, they were living on Big Reed Island Creek in what is now Carroll Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>47,81</sup>, d<sup>47</sup>]

10. **Joshua** [d<sup>81</sup>]

In 1769, Abraham Goad was granted 374 acres in Pittsylvania Co "on the drafts of Frying Pan Creek" adjacent to Dalton's line. (VA Patents #38, p545).<sup>314</sup>

**B-16-2. Abraham Goad, Sr. (11). Abraham Goad, Jr., John Goad, Sr. (B-32-2), and Hannah Goad (B-13-3)** were children of **Abraham Goad, Sr.** and **Katherine Williams (B-17-1)**. They had the following children.<sup>29,30,47,81,236</sup>

1. William Goad, Sr.	8/ /1693 - *1/18/1732
2. *Hannah Goad	11/ /1694 - 1788
3. *John Goad, Sr.	11/27/1700 - 7/23/1771
4. Elizabeth Goad	1703 - 1799
5. Alice Ellis Goad	1708 - 8/27/1767
6. *Abraham Goad, Jr.	3/15/1710*- 7/13/1779
7. Peter Goad	5/27/1715 - 12/ 1/1794

The children are thought to have been born in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co, VA, or Bedford Co, VA.<sup>29,47,81</sup>

Abraham Goad, Sr, was in Lancaster Co by 1682 and moved a little further up the Northern Neck into Richmond Co where he married **Katherine Williams**.<sup>47</sup> "He is thought to have settled on Moratico Creek on the north bank of the Rappahannock River with the Smiths after marrying **Katherine**."<sup>47</sup> On 6/7/1699, in Richmond Co, the court ordered two twelve year olds (**Phillip Keph** and **John Wallis**) to be servants of Abraham Goad (County Orders, p402).<sup>81</sup>

In his will dated 3/7/1733, Abraham Goad, Sr. left to his grandson **William Goad, Jr.** “the plantation where **Mary** Goad now lives; (to his) son **John** and his wife all the land above the north fork of the Briery Swamp; (to his) son **Abraham** all the land on the south side of my spring branch, if he has no heirs to son **Peter**; (son) **Peter** land on the north side of spring branch, if he has no heirs to son **Abraham**.” He also mentioned his daughters **Hannah** Phillips, **Elizabeth** Dodson, and **Alice** Dodson, and wife Catherine.<sup>47</sup>

1. **William, Sr.** married **Mary**<sup>29</sup> in 1712.<sup>47,81</sup> In December 1729, he conveyed a 45 acre tract of land on the western most side of his plantation to **William Downman**. He died in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co according to the parish register.<sup>47,81</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>29,47,81</sup>]

2. **Hannah** first married **Tobias Phillips** in 1714.<sup>47</sup> She married her second husband **William Dodson** about 1748 in Richmond Co.<sup>47,81</sup> She died in either Richmond Co<sup>47</sup> or Henry Co<sup>29,81</sup>, VA. [b<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>29,30</sup>]

3. **John, Sr.** first married **Katherine Jennings**<sup>29</sup>, and second **Ann Isham** on 8/11/1740 in Brunswick, VA.<sup>47,81</sup> On 10/3/1726, he sold 15 acres in Richmond Co to **John Petty** for 800 pounds of tobacco (DB, p363).<sup>81</sup> On the same day, he sold 180 acres in Richmond Co to **John Hightower** for 5,000 pounds of tobacco (DB, p364-5).<sup>81</sup> He left a will in Bedford Co dated 7/7/1771.<sup>81</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>]

4. **Elizabeth** married either **James Thomas Dodson**<sup>29</sup> in 1724 or **John Dodson**<sup>30,47,81</sup>. [b<sup>29,47,81</sup>, d<sup>29,81</sup>]

5. **Alice** married **Fortunatus Dodson** on 9/9/1726 in Richmond Co.<sup>29,47,81</sup> They had at least five children born between 1728 and 1737 according to North Farnham Parish records.<sup>29,47,81</sup> However, according to Refs 29 and 47, she was also married to **John Fowler, Sr.**<sup>29,47</sup> They had two children **Richard Fowler** and **John Fowler, Jr.** who were born about 1730 and 1731, respectively.<sup>29,47</sup> **Fortunatus Dodson** died on 9/9/1737.<sup>81</sup> Unless Alice had two husbands at the same time, some of this information is in error. My guess is that she married **John Fowler, Sr.** after 1737, and that the birthyears for their two children are wrong. She died in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co.<sup>47,81</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>]

6. **Abraham, Jr.** married **Joannah Wheatley**<sup>29,47</sup> about 1730 in Prince William Co, VA.<sup>47,81</sup> He died in Pittsylvania Co, VA.<sup>29,47,81</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>29,47,81</sup>]

7. **Peter** died in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co.<sup>29,30,47,81</sup> In his will dated 4/26/1786, probated 12/1/1794, he left to **Col. George Glascock** his “carpenter and cooper’s tools”, to Miss **Sarah Glascock**, “all my land that I got of my brother **Abraham Goad**, that is the tract lying between **Capt. Thomas Williams** and **Turner Hanks**.”<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>]

On 3/24/1699, **William** Smyth (or **Smith**) sold Abraham Goard a parcel of 150 acres of land in Richmond Co, VA, for 6,000 pounds of tobacco (DB 3, p54). The house and plantation of **William** Smyth was situated on this land. **William Smith** was the father-in-law of Abraham's wife **Katherine Williams**. He had written his will the month before and died six months later. This land was part of 498 acres owned by **William Smith**. It was located on the north side of the Rappahannock River on Farnham and Morattico Creeks, near Bryery Swamp.<sup>81</sup>

On 2/14/1704, Abraham Goad was granted 208 acres in Richmond Co on the west side of Briery Swamp. The land was adjacent to **David Fowler's** line. (VA Northern Neck Grants #3, p80).<sup>47,314</sup>

On 8/15/1705, **John Symons** was granted 130 acres in Richmond Co adjacent to 1,155 acres "of land lately granted to **William Smoot Sr.**, Abraham Goad, **John Ingo**, **James Ingo**, and **Richard Fowler**. (Northern Neck Grants #3, p109).<sup>314</sup>

On 3/1/1724, Abraham Goad and **William Goad** sold land in Richmond Co to **William Downman** for 1,500 pounds of tobacco. The land was part of the parcel on which **William Goad** was living (DB, p273-4).<sup>81</sup>

On 5/10/1725, **John Petty** was granted 26 acres in Richmond Co adjacent to Abraham Goad's line. The land was adjacent to a swamp. (Northern Neck Grants #A, p148).<sup>314</sup>

**B-16-3. Richard Goode, Sr. (12). Abraham Goad, Sr. was possibly the son of Richard Goode, Sr and Sarah Parker..**<sup>47,81</sup> If so, they had the following children.

- |                       |                  |
|-----------------------|------------------|
| 1. Richard Goode, Jr. | 12/ /1719        |
| 2. *Abraham Goad, Sr. | 1665 - 4/11/1734 |
| 3. Sarah Goode        |                  |

He lived in Old Rappahannock Co, VA, in the part which became Essex Co.<sup>81</sup> The plantation of Richard Goode was located on the west side of the swamp of Charvneck Creek, a branch of Occupacia Creek.<sup>47</sup> This area is located on the western side of the Rappahannock River, a short distance upstream from where **Abraham, Sr.** lived.<sup>81</sup>

**Abraham** was most likely a son of **Richard, Sr. Richard, Jr.**, and **Sarah** are thought to be children of **Richard, Sr.** because of county records. His wife is thought to be **Sarah Parker** also because of county records.<sup>81</sup>

However, the very earliest VA records do not decisively link **Abraham Goad, Sr.** to this Richard Goode. Richard's name was never written "Goad", while **Abraham's** name was never written as "Goode". If they were indeed father and son, it would seem that their last names would have at some point been written the same. Also, there are at least three "Richards", a "John",

and an “Andrew” who were listed as transportees to VA in the 1650s. It is possible that any of them could be the father of **Abraham, Sr.**<sup>81</sup>

1. **Richard, Jr.** likely wrote his will on 11/30/1719 in Essex Co, VA. Proven on 1/19/1719, he mentioned four children and his wife **Mary**.<sup>81</sup> [d<sup>81</sup>]

2. **Abraham, Sr.** was born in either Lancaster Co, VA,<sup>47</sup> or Old Rappahannock Co, VA<sup>81</sup>. He married **Katherine Williams** in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co about 1692.<sup>29,30,47,81</sup> “He became a planter in Richmond Co, VA, and owned several tracts of land, some of which he may have acquired from his mother-in-law.”<sup>47</sup>

He left a will in Richmond Co which was dated 3/7/1733 and was probated four months later on 7/1/1734. He died in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co.<sup>29,30,47,81</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,81</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47,80,81</sup>]

3. **Sarah** was born between 1663 and 1672 according to an Old Rappahannock Co, VA, record.<sup>81</sup>

**Richard Goode, Sr.**, was born about 1630 in St. Minver Co, England.<sup>47</sup>

**Sarah Parker**, wife of Richard Goode, Sr., was mentioned as the sister of **Thomas Parker** in an Old Rappahannock Co, VA, record.<sup>81</sup> After Richard’s death, she may have remarried a **Curtis**.<sup>81</sup>

On 3/12/1669, **William Moseley** sold 202 acres in Old Rappahannock Co to Richard Good for 2,000 pounds of good and well condition tobacco. The land was in Sittingbourne Parish, on the south side of the Rappahannock River, on the south east side of the main run of Occupacia Creek. This was witnessed by **William Underwood, Sr.** and **Edward Walker**. (Old Rapp. DB, p116-7).<sup>81</sup>

On 5/3/1670, in Old Rappahannock Co, **William Mosely** appointed **George Mott** his attorney for the sale of 202 acres to Richard Good. This was witnessed by **William Underwood, Sr.** and **John Ryman**.<sup>81</sup>

On 10/15/1670, Richard Goode was granted 256 acres in Old Rappahannock Co. The land was on the south side of the Rappahannock River, on the east side of the main swamp, possibly at Uhraprocooke (?) Creek. The land was granted in return “for the transport of one person into this colony”. The record is extremely difficult to read, but the immigrant’s name may have been Sowgoff (?) **MacMillion**. (VA Patents #6, p320).<sup>314</sup>

On 11/7/1672, **Abraham Stapp** granted one young heifer to **Sarah Goode**, the daughter of Richard and Sarah Goode. The parents are instructed to mark the heifer with two half spades. They shall have the male offspring until daughter **Sarah** is 10 years old. Afterwards, **Sarah** shall have all of the offspring. This was witnessed by **Thomas Parker** and **John Mayhew**. (Old Rapp DB, p69).<sup>81</sup>



On 9/29/1674, Richard Goode was granted 220 acres in Old Rappahannock Co. The land was on the south side of the river, on the branches of "Occapacee" Creek, adjacent to **William Mosely**. The land was granted for the transportation of four (?) people into the colony. (VA Grants #6, p532).<sup>314</sup>

On 11/3/1674, Sarah Goode, wife of Richard Goode, appointed her brother **Thomas Parker** as her attorney for selling 120 acres of land to **Thomas Short**. This was witnessed by **David Samson**. (Old Rapp. DB, p242).<sup>81</sup>

On 11/5/1674, Richard Goode and his wife Sarah sold 120 acres to **Thomas Short** for 2,000 pounds of tobacco. The land was part of a larger tract, granted to Richard by patent on 9/29/1674. This was witnessed by **Thomas Parker** and **David Samson**. (Old Rapp. DB, p242-3).<sup>81</sup>

On 10/24/1701, Richard Gourd was granted 100 acres in Charles City Co, VA. The land was on the north side of Jones Hole Creek (or Barlthorp Creek), on the north side of Nottaway River, along Salmond Meadow Branch, and adjacent to **Thomas Busby**. The land was granted for the transportation of two people into the colony. (VA Patents #9, p395).<sup>314</sup>

On 2/10/1703, in Essex Co (Guardianship Bond, p148), Richard Goode signed a guardianship bond, becoming the guardian of **Eliza Carpenter**, an orphan. The record mentions £44 sterling, but I do not know who paid that money. Those present were **Abner Gray**, **Richard Goode, Jr.**, **James Boughen**, and **Richard Buckner**.<sup>81</sup>

On 6/10/1704, in Essex Co (Bond, p247), Richard Goode and **Florinda Tharp (Tharpe)** were appointed executors of **Thomas Tharpe**, deceased. Those present included **Thomas Bartlet**, **John Miller**, **Thomas Stretton**, and **Thomas Munday**.<sup>81</sup>

In the December 1705 Essex Co records (p130), Richard Goode appraised a horse belonging to the estate of **Thomas Thorpe (Tharpe)** at £1, 10s.<sup>81</sup>

On 5/14/1713, in Essex Co (p121), Richard Goode was among those who signed the appraisal of the estate of **Thomas Conaley**. It was valued at £9, 1s.<sup>81</sup>

On 12/20/1715, in Essex Co (Bond, p420), Richard Goode signed his name to a document naming **Margaret Farmer** the administer of the estate of **Thomas Farmer**.<sup>81</sup>

On 1/7/1716, in Essex Co (DB, p691), land adjacent to that of Richard Goode was sited in a deed.<sup>81</sup>

## WILLIAMS

**B-17-1. John Williams, Sr. (12). Katherine Williams (B-16-2) was the daughter of John Williams, Sr. and Eve.**<sup>29,236</sup> They had the following children.<sup>47</sup>

- |                        |      |   |           |
|------------------------|------|---|-----------|
| 1. *Katherine Williams | 1668 | - | 5/23/1741 |
| 2. John Williams, Jr.  | 1680 | - | 1700      |

They lived in Old Rappahannock Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> This became Richmond Co in 1692.

1. **Katherine** married **Abraham Goad, Sr.** about 1692 in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co.<sup>29,47,81</sup> She died in North Farnham Parish.<sup>29,47,81</sup> [b<sup>29,30,47,80,81</sup>, d<sup>29,30,47,80,81,263</sup>]

2. **John, Jr.** died in Richmond Co.<sup>47</sup>

John Williams was born in 1640 in Wales.<sup>29</sup> He died 3/9/1680<sup>29</sup> or 1705<sup>47</sup> in Richmond Co, VA. There was a John Williams mentioned in a record dated 11/3/1665 in Old Rappahannock Co, VA.<sup>47</sup>

**Eve** died in October 1704 in Richmond Co.<sup>29</sup> She is found in the Old Rappahannock Co records in a marriage contract with **William Smith**, a carpenter, dated 3/9/1680 (DB 6, p179). "The contract ... recites that **Eve** is the widow of John Williams, has two children, **John** and **Katherine**, and provides for separate estates between her and **Smith** during their marriage."<sup>47</sup>

**William** Smyth (or **Smith**) wrote his will on 2/9/1698 (Richmond Co, VA, WB 2)<sup>114</sup>, and it was proven eight months later on 10/2/1699.<sup>47,81</sup> "He left bequests to **Hannah** and **John Goad, (Sr.)**, children of **Abraham** and Catherine **Goad**, and then devised the residue to his wife, **Eve** Smith."<sup>47</sup>

**Eve** left a will dated 4/24/1704 in Richmond Co (WB 2).<sup>114,81</sup> She left her grandson **William Goad** furniture, plates, and three young hogs. Her grandson **John Goad, Sr.**, who was three years old at the time, received 2,500 pounds of tobacco to buy him a servant, one featherbed, a rug, sheets, three pewter dishes, six plates, and three young hogs. She left her daughter **Katherine** the sea chest that belonged to **Katherine's** father John Williams and all her wearing clothes. Her granddaughter **Hannah Goad** received two men servants, a new bed, furniture, dishes, plates, warming pan, pewter and brass candlesticks, hand irons, two pairs of tongs, a pair of bellows, pots, chairs, tables, two chests, a looking glass, two mares, a cart and wheels, a side saddle, a linen wheel, linen, and sheets.

She willed that **Hannah** receive half of the cattle, and the two boys to split the other half. She added that if **William** died young, his part would go to the child that **Katherine** would soon have. She gave the remainder of her estate to **Abraham Goad**, executor of the will. She asked

that her estate be inventoried, not appraised. The inventory (Wills and Inventories, p86,91) is listed below exactly as presented in Ref 81.

one ten-foot table and forme  
two three-foot tales  
six leather chairs  
two old leather chairs  
one pair large handirons  
two pair pottracks  
one brass mortar and pestole  
one warming pan  
one pair (?) and lathorn  
one small looking glass  
six candlesticks  
two (?) dishes  
three-quart tankard  
one small (rason?)  
two dozen and half of plates  
one dozen spoons  
four pottongors (pothangers?)  
one small bowl with bottle  
one spit  
three pair pothooks  
one iron pestole  
two pair tongs  
one fire shuffle  
one case knife  
one smoothing iron and heater  
one grid iron and chafing dish  
one (?) fork  
two ladles  
one (breyf?)  
one iron  
one cutting knife  
three pewter chamber potts

one silk cubbord cloath  
one woolen and one linen spinning wheel  
one great chest  
two small chests  
one bread plate  
one tumbler  
three featherbeds  
curtains, valences-and all furniture  
one featherbed and bolster  
two pillows  
one flock bed, rug, bolster and blanket  
three pari sheets  
three towels  
two table cloths  
two dozen napkins  
six iron wedges  
one cross-cut saw  
one cart and wheels  
one ould (goate?)  
3,900 pounds of tobacco  
two men servants, one had two years to  
serve, the other one  
woman with two years to serve  
two mares and two colts  
(hundred?) sheep  
eighteen ells of Doslass  
thirteen cows  
six large (horses?)  
eight two-years old  
(?) yearlings  
two calves

## OTTERBACH

**B-18-1. Johann Hermann Otterbach (11). Anna Margarethe Otterbach (B-11-2) was the daughter of Johann Hermann Otterbach and Elsbeth Heimbach (B-19-1). They had the following children.<sup>39,41,42</sup> Sources: Ref 41, p16-18.**

1. *Anna Margarethe Otterbach	1686 -	
2. Ellsbeth Otterbach	1689 -	
3. Johann Phillip Otterbach	3/22/1692*-	
4. Johannes Otterbach	5/ 6/1693 -	
5. Johann Jacob Otterbach	11/23/1695 -	1/30/1695
6. Ailsey Cathrina Otterbach	4/19/1697 -	
7. Maria Cathrina Otterbach	11/ 5/1699 -	
8. Johannes Otterbach	4/15/1702 -	
9. Anna Catharina Otterbach	1/ 2/1705*-	

They lived in Siegen, Nassau-Siegen, Germany, where records are recorded at St. Nicolai Reformed Church.<sup>41</sup> Ref 41 does not list the fourth child, **Johannes**.<sup>41</sup> They came to VA not long after 1714 and joined the Germanna colony.<sup>41,80</sup>

1. **Anna Margarethe** was christened on the 9<sup>th</sup> Sunday after Trinity, 1686.<sup>41</sup> She married **Hans Jacob Holtzclaw** on 8/7/1708 in Siegen, Germany.<sup>39</sup> She probably died soon after 1729.<sup>41</sup> [b<sup>41,80</sup>] Ref 41, p40.

2. **Ellsbeth** was christened on the festival of the second Pentecost, 1689.<sup>41</sup> She married **Peter Hitt**.<sup>42,138</sup> [b<sup>41,138</sup>]

3. **Phillip** was christened on Easter Sunday 1692.<sup>41</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

4. **Johannes**

5. **Jacob** was christened on the 1<sup>st</sup> Advent Sunday.<sup>41</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

6. **Ailsey** (or, Elizabeth) married **Johannes Kemper** about 1716 in Germanna, VA.<sup>41,42,138</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

7. **Maria** married **John Joseph Martin**.<sup>42,138</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

8. **Johannes** [b<sup>41</sup>]

9. **Anna** married **Harman Fishback**.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>41</sup>]

**B-18-2. Johannes Otterbach (12). **Johann Hermann Otterbach** was the son of **Johannes Otterbach** and **Anna Stuell** (B-20-1). They had the following children.<sup>42</sup>**

1. Anna Otterbach	1652	-
2. Elsbeth Otterbach	1653	-
3. Gerlach Otterbach	1655	-
4. Anna Clara Otterbach	1657	-
5. Johannes Otterbach	1659	-
6. Johannes Otterbach	1661	-
7. Johannes Otterbach	1662	-
8. *Johann Hermann Otterbach	1664	-
9. Henrich Otterbach	1668	-

The children were born in Truppbach, Germany, but were christened in Siegen, Germany.<sup>42,138</sup>

1. **Anna**

2. **Elsbeth**

3. **Gerlach**

4. **Anna Clara** married **Johan Arnold** in 1677.<sup>42</sup>

5. **Johannes** married **Margaretha Dornsieffer** on 9/2/1679.<sup>42</sup>

6. **Johannes**

7. **Johannes**

8. **Johann Hermann** first married **Elsbeth Heimbach** on 8/11/1685 in Siegen, Germany.<sup>42,80,138</sup> He was a "Fuhrmann", or a carrier who transported and traded goods.<sup>138</sup> He was already married to his second wife **Anna Catherine Hitt** in 1715 in VA.<sup>41</sup> He died before 1719 in Germanna, VA.<sup>42</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]

9. **Henrich**

**B-18-3. Johann Otterbach, Jr. (13). **Johannes Otterbach** was the son of **Johann Otterbach, Jr.** and **Tilge Schneider** (B-22-1). They had the following children.<sup>42</sup>**

1. Hermann Otterbach	1620	-
2. *Johannes Otterbach	1622	- 4/24/1696
3. Demuth Otterbach	1625	-
4. daughter Otterbach		

5. Anna Otterbach

They lived in Truppbach, Germany.<sup>42</sup>

1. **Hermann** married **Elisabeth**.<sup>42</sup>
2. **Johannes** married **Anna Steull** about 1651 in Truppbach. He died in Truppbach.<sup>42,138</sup>  
[b<sup>138</sup>, d<sup>138</sup>]
3. **Demuth**
4. A daughter married **Johannes Heite**.<sup>42</sup>
5. **Anna** married **Jost Schneider**.<sup>42</sup>

**B-18-4. Johann Otterbach, Sr. (14). **Johann Otterbach, Jr.** was the son of **Johann Otterbach, Sr.** and **Demuth**. They had the following children.**<sup>42</sup>

- |                           |      |   |      |
|---------------------------|------|---|------|
| 1. *Johann Otterbach, Jr. | 1590 | - | 1624 |
| 2. Thomas Otterbach       |      |   |      |

They lived in Truppbach, Germany.<sup>42</sup>

1. **Johann, Jr.** married **Tilge Schneider** about 1613.<sup>42,138</sup> He was admitted to the Guild of Smelterers and Hammersmiths in about 1607 as a “Huettenknecht”, a handy man around the forges.<sup>138</sup> Usually this position was held for teenage boys.<sup>138</sup> He died at Truppbach.<sup>138</sup>  
[b<sup>138</sup>, d<sup>138</sup>]
2. **Thomas** married **Gell**.<sup>42</sup>

**Johann Otterbach, Sr.** was born between 1550 and 1560.<sup>42,138</sup> He died before 1599 in Eiserfeld, Germany.<sup>42,138</sup> **Demuth** was apparently living in Truppbach in 1625, when she was the godmother of her grandson.<sup>138</sup>

## HEIMBACH

**B-19-1. Philipp Heimbach (12). Elsbeth Heimbach (B-18-1) was the daughter of Philipp Heimbach and his second wife Maria Catherina Fischbach (B-23-1). They had the following children.<sup>42</sup>**

1. *Elsbeth Heimbach	1662	-
2. Johannes Heimbach	1664	-
3. Cathrin Heimbach	1667	-
4. Cathrin Heimbach	1669	-
5. Johann Heimbach	1673	-
6. Thomas Heimbach	1676	-

The children were christened in Seelbach, Germany.<sup>42</sup>

1. **Elsbeth** married **Johann Hermann Otterbach** on 8/11/1685 in Siegen, Germany.<sup>42</sup> [b<sup>80,138</sup>]

2. **Johannes**

3. **Cathrin**

4. **Cathrin**

5. **Johann**

6. **Thomas**

**B-19-2. Georg Heimbach (13). Philipp Heimbach was the son of Georg Heimbach and Elizabeth. They had the following children.<sup>42</sup>**

1. Catherina Heimbach	1630	-
2. Herman Heimbach	1631	-
3. *Philipp Heimbach	3/23/1634	-
4. Hermann Heimbach	1636	-
5. Jacob Heimbach	1637	- 8/ 8/1671
6. Clara Heimbach	1640	-
7. Johan Heimbach	1642	-

They lived in Seelbach, Germany.<sup>42</sup>

1. **Catherina** married **Johannes Fischbach** about 1650. She died before 1685.<sup>42</sup>

2. **Herman** was christened on 12/21/1631.<sup>42</sup>

3. **Philipp** first married **Margarethe** in 1656 in Truppbach, Germany. They had one son **Jacob Heimbach**. He married his second wife **Maria Catherina Fischbach** in 1660. **Margreth Jung** became his third wife on 6/4/1678, and they had one son **Johannes Heimbach**. **Philipp** died between 1680 and 1685.<sup>42</sup>

4. **Hermann**

5. **Jacob** was christened on 9/6/1637.<sup>42</sup>

6. **Clara**

7. **Johan** was christened on 4/13/1642.<sup>42</sup>

**B-19-3. Jost Heimbach (14). **Georg Heimbach** was the son of **Jost Heimbach** and his first wife. They had the following children.**<sup>42</sup>

- |                      |      |   |           |
|----------------------|------|---|-----------|
| 1. *Georg Heimbach   | 1607 | - | 5/11/1672 |
| 2. Ehla Heimbach     |      |   |           |
| 3. Johannes Heimbach | 1608 | - |           |

They lived in Seelbach, Germany.<sup>42</sup>

1. **Georg** married **Elizabeth**. He died in Seelbach.<sup>42</sup>

2. **Ehla** married **Henriche Nohe**.<sup>42</sup>

3. **Johannes**

**Jost Heimbach** (1582 – July 1666) is thought to be the son of **Jost Scheffe**. He might have had a brother **Johann Heimbach** (1571 – 1633). **Jost Heimbach** married in 1638.



## STUELL

**B-20-1. Jost Stuell (13). Anna Stuell (B-18-2)** was the daughter of **Jost Stuell** and **Ehla Beer** (B-21-1). They had the following children.<sup>42</sup>

- |                          |                  |
|--------------------------|------------------|
| 1. Anna Catherina Stuell |                  |
| 2. Margaretha Stuell     |                  |
| 3. Eili Stuell           | 1623 -           |
| 4. Hans Stuell           | 1624 -           |
| 5. *Anna Stuell          | 1628 - 2/23/1698 |
| 6. Gerlach Stuell        | 1631 -           |
| 7. Elsbeth Stuell        | 1634 -           |

They lived in Truppbach, Germany.<sup>42</sup>

1. **Anna Catherina** was born before 1623. She married **Johannes Stutte** in Klafeld, Germany.<sup>42</sup>
2. **Margaretha** was born before 1623. She married **Johannes Schneider** in Seelbach, Germany.<sup>42</sup>
3. **Eili** was christened on 3/23/1623. She died before 1666.<sup>42</sup>
4. **Hans** was christened on 12/5/1624.<sup>42</sup>
5. **Anna** was christened on the 12<sup>th</sup> Sunday after Trinity, 1629.<sup>138</sup> She married **Johannes Otterbach** about 1651 in Truppbach.<sup>42,138</sup> She died in Truppbach.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>, d<sup>138</sup>]
6. **Gerlach** was christened on 10/25/1631. He married **Merga**.<sup>42</sup>
7. **Elsbeth** was christened on 9/21/1634. She died before 1666.<sup>42</sup>

**B-20-2. Hans Stuell, Jr. (14). Jost Stuell** was the son of **Hans Stuell, Jr.** He had the following children.<sup>42</sup>

- |                    |        |
|--------------------|--------|
| 1. *Jost Stuell    | 1595 - |
| 2. Johannes Stuell | 1602 - |
| 3. Gela Stuell     | 1607 - |

They lived in Seelbach, Germany.<sup>138</sup>

1. **Jost** was born in Klafeld, Germany. He married **Ehla Beer**. In 1624, he is listed as a member of the militia at Klafeld.<sup>138</sup> They had both died before 11/4/1666 in Seelbach, Germany, when

their surviving children sold their right of inheritance to **Johannes Schneider** and his wife **Margaretha Stuell**, their sister, of Seelbach for 230 Gulden.<sup>42,138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]

2. **Johannes** was born in Truppbach. He married **Ottilia**.<sup>42</sup>

3. **Gela** married **Johannes Latsch** in Birlenbach, Germany.<sup>42</sup>

**B-20-3. Hans Stuell, Sr. (15). Hans Stuell, Jr.** was the son of **Hans Stuell, Sr.** and his second wife **Gertrud**.<sup>42</sup>

1. \*Hans Stuell, Jr.

1572 -

They lived in Germany.

1. **Hans, Jr.** died after 1599 in Klafeld, Germany.<sup>42</sup> His wife's last name was probably **Noeh**, since **Hans Noeh** was the godfather of his son **Jost**'s oldest son.<sup>138</sup> Usually the godfather of the oldest son is a close relative of the father.<sup>138</sup> [b<sup>42,138</sup>]

Hans Stuell, Sr, and Gertrud must have been married sometime between 1563 and about 1572. In 1590 Gertrud "was burned as a witch, being accused of bewitching her neighbors' livestock."<sup>138</sup>

**B-20-4. Henrich Stuell (16). Hans Stuell, Sr.** may be the son of **Henrich Stuell**.<sup>42</sup> However, they may be brothers.<sup>138</sup>

1. \*Hans Stuell, Sr.

1537 -

They lived in Germany.<sup>42</sup>

1. **Hans, Sr.** was first married to **Hilla**. They "bought land from the church in 1563, and he is shown with a house and other property at Klafeld in 1566 and 1583."<sup>138</sup> Hilla died sometime after 1563, and Hans married his second wife **Gertrud** from Alchen, in the Oberholzklau Parish. He died in the 1590s.<sup>42</sup> [b<sup>42,138</sup>]

Henrich Stuell "was living in 1563 and 1566 with considerable property in the ironworks settlement of Geisweid in the Klafeld township."<sup>138</sup> He probably died about 1566.<sup>42</sup>

## BEER

**B-21-1. Jacob Beer (14). Ehla Beer (B-20-1) was the daughter of Jacob Beer.<sup>42,138</sup> He had the following children.<sup>42</sup>**

1. \*Ehla Beer
2. Anna Beer
3. Gerlach Beer
4. Johannes Beer

They lived in Germany.

1. Ehla married Jost Stuell.<sup>42</sup>
2. Anna
3. Gerlach
4. Johannes

**B-21-2. Goebel Beer (15). Jacob Beer was the son of Goebel Beer.<sup>42,138</sup>**

1. \*Jacob Beer 1567 -

They lived in Germany.

1. Jacob was Heimberger, or chief administrative officer, of Seelbach in 1624.<sup>138</sup> He died after 1629 in Seelbach, Germany.<sup>42,138</sup> [b<sup>138</sup>]

Goebel Beer was born between 1535 and 1540.<sup>42,138</sup> "In 1563 he was lessee of the Wildenburg farm, one of the four farms of which the settlement of Seelbach consisted then."<sup>138</sup> By 1583 he was the only Beer in Seelbach. He probably died before 1599.<sup>138</sup>

## SCHNEIDER

**B-22-1.** Hermann Schneider (14). **Tilge Schneider** (B-18-3) was the daughter of **Hermann Schneider**.<sup>42</sup>

1. \*Tilge Schneider - 1656

They lived in Truppbach, Nassau-Siegen, Germany.<sup>138</sup>

1. **Tilge**, or Ottilia, married **Johann Otterbach, Jr.** about 1613.<sup>42</sup>

## FISCHBACH

**B-23-1. Johann Hans Fischbach (13). Maria Catherina Fischbach (B-19-1)** was the daughter of **Johann Hans Fischbach** and **Gela**. They had the following children.<sup>42</sup>

- |                               |        |      |
|-------------------------------|--------|------|
| 1. *Maria Catherina Fischbach | 1640 - | 1676 |
| 2. Johann Fischbach           | 1642 - |      |

They lived in Niederschelden, Germany.<sup>42</sup>

1. **Maria** was born in Niederschelden and was christened on 10/21/1640. She married **Philipp Heimbach** in 1660.<sup>42</sup>

2. **Johann** was christened on 10/26/1642. He married **Eva Kray** on 10/12/1675 and died before 1692.<sup>42</sup>

**B-23-2. Johann Fischbach (14). Johann Hans Fischbach** was the son of **Johann Fischbach** and a **Lueck (B-24-1)**. They had the following children.<sup>42</sup>

- |                                |        |      |
|--------------------------------|--------|------|
| 1. Matthias (Theiss) Fischbach | 1600 - |      |
| 2. *Johann Hans Fischbach      | 1605 - | 1679 |
| 3. Peter Fischbach             | 1620 - |      |
| 4. Catharina Fischbach         |        |      |

They lived in Germany.

1. **Theiss** first married **Gela** and had two children. He married his second wife **Catherine** on 2/9/1636.<sup>42</sup>

2. **Hans** first married **Demut** in 1629 and had one child. After she died, he married **Gela** in 1638.<sup>42</sup>

3. **Peter** married **Gertrud**.<sup>42</sup>

4. **Catharina** married **Johann Hartmann**.<sup>42</sup>

**B-23-3. Theiss Fischbach, Sr. (15). Johann Fischbach** was the son of **Theiss Fischbach, Sr.** and **Treina**. They had the following children.<sup>42</sup>

1. Peter Fischbach

2. Magdalena Fischbach
3. daughter Fischbach
4. Theiss Fischbach, Jr.
5. Wilhelm Fischbach
6. \*Johann Fischbach

1564 -

They lived in Germany.

1. **Peter**

2. **Magdalena**

3. A daughter married **Christopher Weber**.<sup>42</sup>

4. **Theiss** married **Elsa**.<sup>42</sup>

5. **Wilhelm**

6. **Johann** first married a **Lueck**. With his second wife **Margreth**, he had four more children. He died after 1641.<sup>42</sup>

**B-23-4. Johann Fischpe (16). Theiss Fischbach, Sr.** was the son of **Johann Fischpe** and **Nessa**. They had the following children.<sup>42</sup>

1. \*Theiss Fischbach, Sr.
2. Nesse Fischbach
3. female Fischbach

1515 -

They lived in Germany. There were at least five children.<sup>42</sup>

1. **Theiss, Sr.** married **Treina** in 1540. He died after 6/8/1564.<sup>42</sup>

2. **Nesse** married **Peter Heisberg**.<sup>42</sup>

3. A daughter married **William Becker**.<sup>42</sup>

**B-23-5. Johann Van Fisphe (17). Johann Fischpe** was the son of **Johann Van Fisphe**.<sup>42</sup>

1. \*Johann Fischpe

1477 -

1546

They probably lived in Germany.

1. **Johann** married **Nessa**.<sup>42</sup>

**B-23-6. Tyl Van Fiske (18). Johann Van Fisphe** was the son of **Tyl Van Fiske**.<sup>42</sup>

1. \*Johann Van Fisphe

1445 -

1495

They may have lived in Germany.

1. **Johann**

**Tyl Van Fiske** was born in 1415 and died about 1485.<sup>42</sup>

## LUECK

**B-24-1. Peter Lueck (15). Female Lueck (B-23-2)** was the daughter of **Peter Lueck**.<sup>42</sup> He had the following children.

1. \*daughter Lueck
2. Gerhard Lueck

They probably lived in Germany.

1. A daughter married **Johann Fischbach**. She died before 1624.<sup>42</sup>
2. **Gerhard**



## DALTON

**B-25-1. Lewis Dalton (7). Mary Dalton (B-1-4) and Lucy Dalton (B-4-1) were likely the daughters of Lewis Dalton and Frances Phillips (B-13-1). They had the following children.**<sup>29,47,310</sup>

1. John Dalton	4/12/1808	-	1879
2. *Mary Dalton	1809	-	
3. Nancy Dalton	1812	-	2/ 6/1888
4. *Lucy Dalton	4/ /1814	-	1914
5. Rachel Dalton	1816	-	9/28/1868
6. Robert Dalton	1818	-	
7. daughter Dalton	1824	-	
8. Celia Dalton	1828	-	

They lived in Carroll Co near what is now Hwy 221 in the vicinity of Big Reed Island Creek between Hillsville and Dugspur.

I'm convinced that **John** (death register), **Rachel** (death register), and **Celia** (census) are children of Lewis and Frances. I also believe that **Robert** is since he was living next door to them in 1850.

I haven't yet found any record showing that **Mary** or **Lucy** were daughters of Lewis and Frances, but I suspect that they were. The 1820 and 1830 censuses suggest that they had daughters the right age to be Mary and Lucy. The best indication that Lucy is their daughter comes from the fact that Celia's daughter **Margaret** was living with **Lucy** and her family in 1860. That is, Margaret was presumably living with her aunt Lucy. I haven't found any indication that **Mary** belongs with this family except that I haven't identified any other family who has a missing daughter born about 1808.

The cemetery where **Nancy** is buried is about 1.5 miles north of where her father is said to be buried. While that certainly isn't proof of her being a daughter of Lewis and Francis, perhaps it will lead to a deed or other record.

The 1820 Grayson Co, VA, census lists the family of Lewis Dalton, p5: (110010-31010).<sup>212</sup>

one male	0-9 [Robert]
one male	10-15 [John]
one male	26-45 [Lewis]
three females	0-9 [Nancy, Lucy, Rachel]
one female	10-15 [Mary]
one female	26-45 [Frances]

The 1830 Grayson Co, VA, census lists the family of Lewis Dalton twice, once on p254 and again on p255: (0010001-1112101).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14 [Robert]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>40-49 [Lewis]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>0-4 [Celia]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9 [?]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14 [Rachel]</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>15-19 [Nancy, Lucy]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29 [Mary]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>40-49 [Frances]</i>

The 1840 Grayson Co, VA, census lists the family of Lewis Dalton in the eastern district, p22: (00000001-001010001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>50-59 [Lewis]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14 [Celia]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29 [Rachel?]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>60-69 [Frances]</i>

The 1850 Carroll Co, VA, census lists them in the 11<sup>th</sup> District, p339, house #306/306. Their real estate was valued at \$371.<sup>212</sup> Living next door is the family of **Robert Dalton** (age 32).

<i>Selah Dalton</i>	<i>22, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Lewis Sr(?)</i>	<i>62, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Frances</i>	<i>62, b VA, can't read/write</i>

The 1860 Carroll Co census lists them in Dugspur PO, p67, house #438/442. Sela is listed with \$3500 real estate and \$806 in personal property.<sup>212</sup> I wonder if the real estate is actually \$35.00. **James Spence** doesn't appear to be related.

<i>Lewis Dalton</i>	<i>72, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Frances</i>	<i>72, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Sela</i>	<i>30, weaving, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>James Spence</i>	<i>13, b VA</i>

The 1870 Carroll Co census lists them in Laurel Fork Twntp, Gladesboro PO, p34, #243/245. Their real estate is valued at \$700, and their personal property is worth \$418.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Frances Dalton</i>	<i>85, keeping house, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Celia</i>	<i>41, housekeeping, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Margaret</i>	<i>13, b VA, can't write</i>

**Margaret A. Dalton** was Celia's daughter. In 1860, she was 3 years old living with the family of **John Duncan** and **Lucy Dalton**.

1. **John** first married **Elizabeth Burke** about 1832 in Grayson Co.<sup>29,47</sup> He married his second wife **Catherine Burke** before 1846.<sup>29</sup> He was 44 in 1850; 52 in 1860; 67 in 1870. The Roane Co, WV, death register, p35, John Dalton of who died on 8/29/1879 in Walton Dist, age 75y 4m 17d. He was a farmer born in Carroll Co, VA, to Lewis and Frances Dalton.<sup>605</sup> [(1850 Car, p48, #336)<sup>212</sup>; (1860 Roane WV, p28, #180)<sup>212</sup>; (1870 Roane WV, Walton, p9, #57)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>29,47,153,605</sup>, d<sup>29,153</sup>]

2. **Mary** married **John Henry Duncan, Sr.** on 11/3/1835 in Grayson Co, VA. They are listed as "Henry Dunkin and Mary Dalton", as recorded in Grayson Marriage Bonds, Vol 5 (1833-1837).<sup>66</sup> She was age 37 in 1850; 51 in 1860; 61 in 1870; and 71 in 1880. She died after 1879 when she was the informant of her husband's death.<sup>72,80</sup> [b<sup>40,80,153,310</sup>]

3. **Nancy** married **Harbert Bird Branscome** on 9/24/1833 in Grayson Co.<sup>29,57,72</sup> In 1850 they were living with 12 children and three other men including William Dalton (age 23). I don't know how he was related. Nancy was 38 in 1850; 48 in 1860; 59 in 1870; and 69 in 1880. She died in Carroll Co and was buried in the Branscome Cem which is just over a mile north of where her father is said to be buried.<sup>153,549</sup>

[(1850 Car, p50, #348)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p8, #45/45)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p115, #132/136)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, L.F. p54, #115/115)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>29,47,57,153,549</sup>, d<sup>29,57,153,549</sup>]

4. **Lucy** married **John Duncan**.<sup>29</sup> She was listed as a baker in the 1860 census. She was age 33 in 1850; 47 in 1860; 56 in 1870; 67 in 1880; 86 in 1900, and 96 in 1910. She died in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>153</sup> [b<sup>29,113,153</sup>, d<sup>29,153</sup>]

5. **Rachel** married **John Largen**, perhaps about 1842.<sup>29,47,212</sup> She was age 33 in 1850, and age 43 in 1860. She died in Carroll Co of a fever at the age of 53. The death register lists her parents as Lewis and Frances Dalton.<sup>561</sup>

[(1850 Car, p21, #150); (1860 Car, Dugspur, p86, #564/568)] [b<sup>29,47,72,153</sup>, d<sup>29,47,153</sup>]

6. **Robert** married **Rachel Reynolds** in 1846 in Grayson Co.<sup>29,47</sup> He appears to be listed in 1850, age 32, only with two young daughters (ages 3 and 1).<sup>72</sup> He moved away in the 1850s.<sup>153</sup> [(1850 Car, p44, #307)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>29,47,153</sup>]

7. A daughter is suggested by the 1830 census. [b<sup>29,153</sup>]

8. **Celia** never married.<sup>153</sup>

[(1880 Car, L.F., p55, #125/125)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>29,153</sup>]

On 12/21/1819, Lewis Dalton bought land on Burks Fork from **John Dalton**, with **Isaac Dalton** security. It mentions an undivided portion of land, but I do not have the details. (Grayson DB 4, p539).<sup>67</sup> On 3/1/1821, another deed references this transaction. (Grayson DB 5, p13-15).<sup>67</sup>

On 3/2/1821, Lewis Dalton sold 250 acres to **Isaac Dalton** of Stokes Co, NC, for \$62. The land was on Little Snake Creek, a branch of Big Reed Island, at the corner of **John Dalton** and Thornborough's lands, across a large branch to **Ann Worrell's** line. (Grayson DB 4, p511).<sup>67</sup> There may have been more than one **Lewis Dalton** living in this area.

On 5/28/1821, Lewis Dalton sold 210 acres to **William Wilson** for \$238. The land was on Bobbitts Creek on the waters of Big Reed Island on a ridge in **Silas Williams'** line, along a conditional line between Lewis Dalton and **Timothy Dalton**, crossing Bobbitts Creek, along **John Dalton's** line. (Grayson DB 4, p220).<sup>67</sup>

On 7/15/1825, Lewis Dalton sold 100 acres on the waters of Big Reed Island to **Reuben Dalton** for \$125. (Grayson DB 5, p38).<sup>67</sup>

**B-25-2. William (Billy) Dalton (8).** **Lewis Dalton** was the son of **William (Billy) Dalton** and **Elizabeth Sturman**. They had the following children.<sup>47,80,153</sup>

1. James S. Dalton	1770 -	1850
2. John Bass Dalton	9/28/1772 -	3/24/1852
3. Nancy Dalton	1775 -	1865
4. Rachel Dalton	1778 -	1855
5. Patience Dalton	1780 -	1848
6. Timothy Dalton	1783 -	12/15/1872
7. *Lewis Dalton	1787 -	1/14/1869
8. William Dalton	1789 -	1875
9. Susanna Dalton	1792 -	
10. Reuben Dalton	1794 -	1845

William settled in Burks Fork in Grayson Co about 1772 according to what he claimed ten years later before the land commissioners.<sup>80,153</sup> He was listed in the tax list there in 1773, but the sheriff did not find him and the tax was not collected.<sup>153</sup>

In 1782 he was taxed with two horses and four cattle.<sup>153</sup> The Montgomery Co, VA, tax list of personal property, dated 8/19/1789 includes **William Dalton** in List "C". According to the list, this was in the area of Burks Fork, Greasy Creek, and Indian Ridge.<sup>153</sup>

There are land records where **William Dalton** sold land to his children or their spouses, including: **James Dalton, Timothy Dalton, Lewis Dalton, William Dalton, Susanna Dalton, Reuben Dalton, William Largen, Aaron Goad, and Spencer Goad.**<sup>153</sup>

1. **James** married **Sarah Turpin** in Bedford Co, VA, on 7/26/1802.<sup>30,153</sup> He was listed as a miller, age 80, in 1850.<sup>72</sup> He died in Carroll Co, VA, in the 1850s.<sup>153</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p128, #940)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>30,153</sup>, d<sup>30</sup>]

2. **John** married **Eleanor Edwards.**<sup>30,153</sup> He died in Carroll Co and was buried in North End Cem.<sup>153</sup> [b<sup>30,153</sup>, d<sup>30,153</sup>]

3. **Nancy** married **William Largen**.<sup>47,153</sup> She was listed as blind in 1860.<sup>72</sup> They “settled on Big Reed Island, just downstream from the mouth of Burks Fork”.<sup>153</sup> They were buried in the William Dalton Cem.<sup>153</sup>

[(1860 Car, Dugspur, p86, #561/565)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>153</sup>, d<sup>30</sup>]

4. **Rachel** married **Aaron Goad, Sr.**<sup>30,47,153</sup> She died in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>153</sup> They were buried in the Henderson Goad Cem.<sup>153</sup>

[(1850 Car, p36, #237)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>30,153</sup>, d<sup>30,153</sup>]

5. **Patience** married **Spencer Goad** about 1805 in Grayson Co.<sup>47,153</sup> She died in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>153</sup> They were buried in the Henderson Goad Cem.<sup>153</sup> [b<sup>30,153</sup>, d<sup>30,153</sup>]

6. **Timothy** married **Elizabeth (Betsy) Phillips** in Grayson Co about 1804.<sup>29,80,153</sup> He died in Carroll Co, VA, and is buried in the William Dalton Cem.<sup>153</sup>

“Timothy Dalton, Sr.,” received a grant of 11.5 acres on Little Snake Creek in Carroll Co on 5/1/1854. [VA Grants #109, p626].<sup>314</sup>

[(1830 Grayson)<sup>212</sup>; (1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p23, #159)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p6, #30/30)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>30,80,153</sup>, d<sup>30,80,153</sup>]

7. **Lewis** was born about 1787 according to census records.<sup>72</sup> He married **Frances (Franky) Phillips** on 1/29/1807 in Patrick Co, VA.<sup>47,153</sup> The minister’s return simply lists “Lewis Dalton and Elisabeth Phillips January the 29 1807”. Perhaps Elisabeth was Frances’ other name? The death records of Carroll Co, VA, list a Lewis Dalton who died on 1/14/1869 of old age.<sup>153</sup> He was 83 years old and single. His parents were given as **William Dalton** and **Elizabeth**. The informant was “Celie” (**Celia**) **Dalton**, presumably his daughter.<sup>72</sup> He was buried in the William Dalton Cem.<sup>153</sup> The Carroll Co Will Book index lists the will of Lewis Dalton in Bk 4, p407. [b<sup>72</sup>, d<sup>30,153</sup>]

8. **William** first married **Francis Sturman** in 1814.<sup>153</sup> His married his second wife **Anna Lynn Hill** on 11/20/1871.<sup>153</sup> He died in Carroll Co.<sup>153</sup>

[(1830 Grayson)<sup>212</sup>; (1850 Car, p25, #173)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p7, #40/40)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p110, #107/111)] [b<sup>30,153</sup>, d<sup>153</sup>]

9. **Susanna** married **Isaac Mabry**.<sup>153</sup> She died in the 1840s in Carroll Co.<sup>153</sup> [b<sup>30,153</sup>]

10. **Reuben** married **Catherine Worrell**.<sup>30,153</sup> He died in Carroll Co and was buried on **Monroe Dalton’s** farm.<sup>153</sup>

[(1830 Grayson)<sup>212</sup>; (1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>] [b<sup>30,153</sup>, d<sup>30,153</sup>]

**Elizabeth Sturman** was born in the 1750s.<sup>30,80,153</sup> In 1830 she may have been living with her son **William’s** family, listed as age (70-80).<sup>212</sup> She died about 1850 and is buried with her husband in the William Dalton Cem.<sup>30,153</sup>

On 4/20/1784 William Dalton was granted 140 acres in Montgomery Co at a cost of fifteen shillings Sterling. The land was located on “a North branch of Burks fork, the waters of Big Reed Island, a branch of New River. [VA Grants #K, p533].<sup>314</sup>

On 3/8/1802, William Dalton was granted 200 acres in Grayson Co “on the east side of Bigg Reed Island” and on the side of Indian Ridge. The land was adjacent to **Zachariah Stanley**. [VA Grants #48, p477].<sup>314</sup>

On 8/15/1802, William Dalton of Grayson Co sold 140 acres to **William Coffin** for £60(?). The land was on the north branch of Burks Fork on the waters of Big Reed Island. It was recorded in court in August 1802. (Grayson DB 1, p481).<sup>67</sup>

On 2/24/1807, William Dalton sold 49 acres to **William Largen** for \$30. The land was on the waters of Big Reed Island and the waters of Burks Fork, located at the corner of **James Dalton**. It was recorded in the February 1807 court. (Grayson DB 2, p253).<sup>67</sup>

On 2/24/1807, William Dalton sold 96 acres to **Timothy Dalton** for \$60. The land was on Bobbitts Creek on the waters of Big Reed Island. It was recorded in the February 1807 court. (Grayson DB 2, p254).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/23/1811, the legatees of William Dalton, deceased, sold 50 acres on Big Reed Island to **John Dalton**. The legatees were **Aaron Goad, Timothy Dalton, James Dalton, William Largen, Reuben Dalton, William Dalton, Spencer Goad, Lewis Dalton, and Susanna Dalton**. It was recorded at the September 1811 court. (Grayson DB 3, p39).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/23/1811, the legatees of William Dalton, deceased, sold 98 acres on Burks Fork at the corner of **Timothy Dalton** to **John Dalton** for \$50. The legatees are the same as listed above. (Grayson DB 3, p40).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/23/1811, the legatees of William Dalton, deceased, sold 100 acres on the waters of Big Reed Island to **Lewis Dalton** for \$50. The legatees are the same as above except that **John** is substituted for **Lewis**. (Grayson dB 3, p41).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/23/1811, the legatees of William Dalton, deceased, sold 100 acres on the waters of Big Reed Island to **William Dalton** for \$50. The legatees are the same as above except that **John** is substituted for **William**. (Grayson dB 3, p42).<sup>67</sup>

On 8/23/1811, the legatees of **William Dalton**, deceased, sold 150 acres on the waters of Big Reed Island to **Reuben Dalton** for \$50. The legatees are the same as above except that **John** is substituted for **Reuben**. (Grayson dB 3, p42).<sup>67</sup>

**B-25-3. Timothy Dalton, Jr. (9). William (Billy) Dalton** was the son of **Timothy Dalton, Jr.** and **Elizabeth Talbot**. They had the following children.<sup>47,80,153</sup>

1. Robert Dalton	-	1779
2. James Dalton	1738 -	1811
3. David Dalton	1740 -	
4. Elizabeth Dalton	1745 -	
5. *William (Billy) Dalton	1747 -	1/14/1811
6. Samuel Dalton	1748 -	
7. Reuben Dalton	1752 -	1/22/1822
8. Timothy Dalton, III	1754 -	

They probably lived in Bedford Co, VA.<sup>80</sup> From another source, **William** was born in Lunenburg Co, VA.<sup>30,153</sup>

1. **Robert** married **Mary Key**. He died in Pittsylvania Co, VA.<sup>30</sup> [d<sup>30</sup>]
2. **James** married **Agatha Patterson** in Pittsylvania Co on 1/19/1791. He died in Franklin Co, VA.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>30</sup>, d<sup>30</sup>]
3. **David** may have married **Hannah Goad**.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>30</sup>]
4. **Elizabeth** married **William Arther, Jr.** in Bedford Co on 6/24/1762.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>30</sup>]
5. **Billy** married **Elizabeth Sturman** about 1768.<sup>80,153</sup> He settled in Burk's Fork (now Carroll Co), VA, in 1772.<sup>80</sup> He was a lieutenant in the county militia during the Revolutionary War, serving in Capt. **Johnathan Isham's** Company.<sup>80,153</sup> He died in Grayson Co, VA,<sup>80,153</sup> and was buried in the William Dalton Cem.<sup>153</sup> [b<sup>30,80,153</sup>, d<sup>30,80,153</sup>]
6. **Samuel** [b<sup>30</sup>]
7. **Reuben** moved to TN.<sup>47</sup> He married **Elizabeth Shockley** in VA about 1772.<sup>30</sup> He died in Granger Co, VA.<sup>30</sup> [b<sup>30</sup>, d<sup>30</sup>]
8. **Timothy, III** moved to TN.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>30</sup>]

**Elizabeth Talbot** died after 1775 in either Bedford Co or Pittsylvania Co, VA.<sup>80</sup>

On 2/1/1738, Timothy Dalton, Jr., received a grant of 400 acres in Hanover Co, VA, for 40 shillings. The land was adjacent to Smith's corner on the west side of the Little Mountains, crossing a large branch of Pretty's Creek. [VA Patents #18, p161].<sup>314</sup>

On 9/20/1745, Timothy Dalton's corner is mentioned in a 300 acre grant to **James Coleman** in Louisa Co, VA. This land was located on the west side of the Little Mountains. [VA Patents #22, p479].<sup>314</sup> Louisa Co was created from the western part of Hanover Co in 1742.

On 3/28/1759, Timothy Dalton received a grant of 150 acres in Halifax Co, VA, for 15 shillings. The land was located on both sides of Frying Pan Creek. [VA Patents #33, p554].<sup>314</sup> This land was perhaps 100 miles southwest of the land in Halifax Co and Louisa Co.

On 7/4/1759, Timothy Dalton received a grant of 1,180 acres in Halifax Co for £6. The land was adjacent to **William Owens'** line, on both sides of Pigg River, crossing Flatt Creek, and along Frying Pan Creek as it meanders to the river. [VA Patents #33, p584-5].<sup>314</sup>

**B-25-4. Timothy Dalton, Sr. (11). Timothy Dalton, Jr. and Elizabeth Dalton (B-15-1)** were children of **Timothy Dalton, Sr. and Elizabeth**.<sup>30,47,80</sup> They had the following children.<sup>47,80</sup>

1. *Elizabeth Dalton	1713	-	
2. *Timothy Dalton, Jr.	1715	-	4/24/1775
3. William Dalton	1720	-	
4. Richard Dalton	1720	-	1774
5. John Dalton	1720	-	1787

They lived in Lunenburg Co or Bedford Co, VA.<sup>47</sup>

In 1752 Timothy Dalton is found in the list of tithables where he is charged with one tithable.<sup>322</sup> However, it is not clear if this was **Timothy, Sr.**, or his son.

1. **Elizabeth** first married **Richard Bennett**, and second **James Bobbitt** in 1734 in Lunenburg Co.<sup>30,47,80</sup> [b<sup>47,80</sup>]

2. **Timothy, Jr.** married **Elizabeth Talbot**.<sup>30,47</sup> He died in Bedford Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>47</sup>, d<sup>47</sup>]

3. **William** [b<sup>47</sup>]

4. **Richard** died in Albemarle Co, VA.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>47</sup>, d<sup>47</sup>]

5. **John** died in Albemarle Co.<sup>47</sup> [b<sup>47</sup>, d<sup>47</sup>]

Timothy Dalton, Sr. was born about 1690 in England. He died in 1767 in Albemarle Co, VA.<sup>30,47</sup>



On 1/5/1764, Timothy Dalton and his wife Elizabeth of Bedford Co sold 160 acres to **John Bobbitt** for five shillings. The land was on the north side of the Pigg River, on which John was currently living. This is a gift, presumably to their grandson.<sup>322</sup>

On 1/6/1764, Timothy Dalton and his wife Elizabeth of Bedford Co sold 240 acres to **William Bobbitt** for five shillings. The land was on the south side of the Pigg River, on which **William** was currently living. This appears to be a gift to their grandson.<sup>322</sup>

## PHILLIPS

**B-26-1. John Phillips (5).** **Caroline Phillips** (B-2-1) was the daughter of **John Phillips** and **Mary (Polly) Nester** (B-30-1).<sup>66,187</sup> They had the following children.<sup>29,187</sup>

- |                             |                       |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. *Caroline Phillips       | 2/23/1859 - 7/ 1/1890 |
| 2. Jefferson Davis Phillips | 4/24/1861 - 5/19/1947 |

They lived in western Floyd Co near the Carroll Co line on land that included what later became the western end of Vaughns Mill Rd.

The 1860 Floyd Co, VA, census lists them in Indian Valley PO, p136, house #984/917. Their real estate was valued at \$500, while their personal property was worth \$104.<sup>212</sup>

<i>John Phillips</i>	<i>28, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Mary</i>	<i>25, can't read/write</i>
<i>Caroline</i>	<i>1</i>

John Phillips died in 1864, and his widow Polly remarried to **Frederick Quesenberry** in 1867. They had the following children: **Squire Thomas** (4/12/1868), **Walker Quesenberry** (3/20/1869), **Cordelia** (6/15/1871), **Lou Tabbie** (5/15/1873), **Maritta** (2/9/1876), and **Alverty** (1/13/1879).<sup>29,187</sup>

The 1870 Floyd Co census lists Polly with her second husband in the Indian Valley and Burks Fork Twnp, Floyd Courthouse PO, p37, house #256. Their real estate was valued at \$800, and their personal property was worth \$470.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Frederick Quesenberry</i>	<i>40, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Polly</i>	<i>36, keeping house, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Caroline Phillips</i>	<i>11, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Jeff Davis</i>	<i>9, b VA</i>
<i>Thomas Quesenberry</i>	<i>3, b VA</i>
<i>Walker Quesenberry</i>	<i>1, b VA</i>
<i>Nancy Nester</i>	<i>24, without occupation, b VA, deaf and dumb</i>

The 1880 Floyd Co census lists them in Indian Valley, p6, house #39/40. They are living next door to Mary's daughter Caroline and her husband Stephen Mitchell.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Fred. Quesenberry</i>	<i>51, farmer, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Mary Quesenberry</i>	<i>46, wife, keeping house, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Jefferson Phillip</i>	<i>19, step-son, farmer, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Thomas Quesenberry</i>	<i>13, son, farmer, school, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Walker</i>	<i>11, son, farmer, school, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Ordila</i>	<i>8, dau, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Lutabba</i>	<i>7, dau, school, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Maritta</i>	<i>4, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Alverty</i>	<i>2, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>

*Nancy Nester*                      *34, boarder, deaf and dumb, VA, VA, VA*

The 1900 Floyd Co census lists them in Indian Valley, p2B, house #35/35. They owned their farm.<sup>212</sup>

*Fredric Quesenberry*    *74, widow, farmer, b Apr 1826, VA, VA, VA*  
*Maretta*                      *23, dau, b Feb 1877, VA, VA, VA*  
*Alverta*                      *22, dau, b Jan 1878, VA, VA, VA*

1. **Caroline** married **Stephen Evander Mitchell** on 2/15/1877 in Floyd Co, at her step father's residence.<sup>66</sup> She is buried at Mitchell Chapel.<sup>48</sup> The Floyd Co death records say she died of fever at the age of 31.<sup>180</sup> Her parents are given as "John and Mary Phillips".<sup>180</sup>  
[b<sup>29,48,180,187</sup>, d<sup>29,48,180,187</sup>]

2. **Jefferson** married **Virginia Ellen Cox** on 5/14/1881 in Floyd Co.<sup>29,67,187</sup>  
[(1900 Floyd, Burks Fork, #150/154)<sup>187</sup>; (1910 Pulaski Co, Hiwassie, p3A, #40)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

On 1/20/1883, **Tobias D. Phillips** and wife Ailay (or, **Elcy Phillips**) and **Jefferson Davis Phillips** and wife **Virginia Ellen (Cox)** sold 90 acres on Greasy Creek near Mill Creek to **Stephen E. Mitchell** for \$500. They all lived in Floyd Co. The land was formerly owned by John Phillips. The deed also reads "the widow's dowry is hereby retained on the above described lands". (Floyd Co DB R, p6).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/20/1883, **Stephen E. Mitchell** and wife **Caroline, Jefferson Davis Phillips**, and **Mary P. Quesenberry**, sold land to **Tobias D. Phillips** for \$1000. The land was 75 acres on Greasy Creek near Mill Creek, formerly owned by John Phillips. (Floyd Co DB R, p134).<sup>67</sup>

On 1/20/1883, **Stephen E. Mitchell** and wife **Caroline** and **Tobias D. Phillips** and wife Ailey sold land to **Jefferson Davis Phillips** for \$500. The land was 114 ¼ acres on Greasy Creek near Mill Creek. "The widow's dower is hereby retained on said land during her life time". (Floyd Co DB R, p227).<sup>67</sup>

**B-26-2. Jehu Phillips (6).** **John Phillips** was the son of **Jehu Phillips** and **Phoebe Jane Durnell** (B-38-1).<sup>29,187</sup> They had the following children.<sup>29,210</sup>

1. Tobias D. Phillips	8/ 7/1826 – 12/31/1885
2. Diannah Phillips	2/ /1830 –
3. *John Phillips	11/ 1/1831 – 8/ /1864
4. Mary Phillips	10/ /1834 –
5. Louisa Jane Phillips	1/18/1839 – 1/11/1890

They lived in northwestern Floyd Co. These children are almost certainly children of **Phoebe Jane Durnell** Phillips. However, Jehu Phillips might not be the father of all of them. The Grayson Co Marriage Register (Bk 1, p19) includes the marriage of John Phillips and Feby Durnell on 10/6/1825.<sup>407</sup> I haven't seen the actual book, but perhaps his name is actually written as Jehu. The names John and Jehu often look similar in the old handwriting. I haven't found any records that list the father's name for any of Phoebe's children, so it's possible that Jehu isn't their father, particularly **John, Mary**, and **Louisa** who were born after the 1830 census.

I don't know when Jehu died. He must have died after the 1830 census and before the 1840 census. The 1855 marriage license for **Louisa Jane** lists only her mother as a parent, suggesting that perhaps her father's name was unknown. We know that Phoebe had a daughter **Alley** born in 1841 – after the death of her husband – so perhaps both Alley and Louisa also had a different father.

The 1830 Montgomery Co, VA, census lists the family of Jehu Philips, p87: (100001-20001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-4 [Tobias]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>30-39 [Jehu]</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-4 [Diannah, ?]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29 [Phoebe]</i>

The 1840 Floyd Co, VA, census lists the family of Phoebe Philips, p16: (011-120001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9 [John]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14 [Tobias]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>0-4 [Louisa]</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>5-9 [Diannah, Mary]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39 [Phoebe]</i>

The 1850 Floyd Co, VA, census lists them in the western district #15, p442, in house #892/892. Their real estate was valued at \$500.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Pheba Phillips</i>	<i>40, b Carroll, can't read/write</i>
<i>Tobias</i>	<i>24, farmer, b Floyd</i>
<i>John</i>	<i>18, farmer, b Floyd</i>
<i>Polly</i>	<i>13, b Floyd</i>
<i>Eliza</i>	<i>11, b Floyd</i>
<i>Ally A.</i>	<i>8, b Floyd</i>

After Jehu Phillips had died, Phoebe had a daughter **Alley Adeline Phillips** (7/19/1841 – 10/4/1942) who married **Bryant Phillips** on 2/28/1861 in Floyd Co.<sup>64,210</sup> On Alley's death certificate, her mother was listed as Pheby Phillips, and her father was unknown.<sup>64</sup>

The 1860 Floyd Co census lists them in Indian Valley PO, p136, house #983/916. Their personal estate was worth \$136.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Pheby Phillips</i>	<i>49, farmer, b Floyd, can't read/write</i>
<i>Alley A.</i>	<i>17</i>

1. **Tobias** married **Elcy Phillips**, his first cousin once removed, on 3/6/1851.<sup>29,210</sup> The 1860 Floyd Co census lists them in house #980, with his wife being “Selabeth, age 28”. His real estate was valued at \$800, while his personal property was valued at \$1327.<sup>182</sup>

On 3/24/1862 he enlisted in the Confederate Army in Richmond.

On 10/13/1884, they sold 5 ½ acres on Greasy Creek to **Stephen E. Mitchell** for \$66.25. (Floyd Co DB R, p610).<sup>67</sup>

His will dated 11/12/1885 lists his wife and children and explains how his land will be divided. He seems to have had over 300 acres at what is now Indian Valley Post Office Rd and Vaughns Mill Rd, along Greasy Creek and Mira Fork. (Floyd WB E, p461-2).<sup>79</sup>

The Floyd Co death records say that “T. D. Phillips” was born in Floyd Co and died of cancer at the age of 59.<sup>180</sup> He was buried at the Tobias D. Phillips Cem.<sup>210</sup>

[(1860 Floyd, Ind Val, p136, #980/913)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>29,180,210,212</sup>, d<sup>29,180,210</sup>]

2. **Diana** married **Ephraim Dickens** on 2/1/1847 in Surry Co. Her name is listed as “Dyannah”, and the bondsman was **Ransom Dickens**.<sup>407</sup> The 1880 census lists her disability as “paralysis” and she is listed as blind.<sup>212</sup> She was 28 in 1860; 38 in 1870; 50 in 1880; and 70 in 1900.

[(1860 Car VA, p65, #428/432)<sup>212</sup>; (1870 Lawrence OH, Aid, p17, #123/114)<sup>212</sup>; (1880 Lawrence OH, Aid, p21, #129/131)<sup>212</sup>; (1900 Lawrence, Eliz., p11B, #204)<sup>212</sup>]

3. **John** married **Mary (Polly) Nester** on 6/15/1858 in Floyd Co.<sup>29,210</sup> He probably died before 1868 when his wife remarried.<sup>29,187</sup> He is said to have died in GA, suggesting that he may have been a casualty of the Civil War.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>29,187,210</sup>, d<sup>187</sup>]

4. **Mary** married **Jackson Cock** according to a Surry Co, NC, marriage bond dated 3/7/1851 **Anderson Phillips** was the bondsman.<sup>29,210,66</sup> He likely died during the Civil War and was not living with them in 1870. She married her second husband **James Micajah Burris** on 11/15/1871 in Tazewell Co.<sup>212</sup> [b<sup>29,187,210</sup>]

5. **Louisa** married **Christopher Montgomery** on 3/6/1855 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>407</sup> She was 31 in 1870, and 41 in 1880. She died in Meniffee Co, KY. [b<sup>210</sup>]  
[(1870 Meniffee KY, Dry Ridge, p2, #7)<sup>212</sup>; (1880 Meniffee, Ridge, p35, #293/309)<sup>212</sup>]

The 1830 census suggests that Jehu Phillips was born between 1790 and 1800. He married Phoebe on 10/6/1825 in Grayson Co. He apparently died before the 1840 census.

Jehu Phillips is mentioned in his father Tobias Phillips’ 1806 will. The ancestry of **Jehu Phillips** is continued in B-13-1.

## SOLBACH

**B-27-1. Johann Solbach (12). Gertrut Solbach (B-11-3) was the daughter of Johann Solbach and Elizabeth Patt.**<sup>80</sup>

1. \*Gertut Solbach

1644 -

They lived in Siegen, Germany.<sup>80</sup>

1. **Gertrut** married **Hans Heinrich Holtzclaw** about 1665 in Nassau-Siegen, Germany, where she was born.<sup>39,80</sup> She died in nearby Truppbach between 1683 and 1692.<sup>39,41,138</sup> [b<sup>39,138</sup>]

## MUESS

**B-28-1.** Henrich Flender Muess (13). **Hebel Muess** (B-11-4) was probably the daughter of **Henrich Flender Muess**.<sup>80,138</sup>

1. \*Hebel Muess

1605 -

They lived in Nassau-Siegen, Germany.<sup>39</sup>

1. **Hebel** married **Johann Holtzclaw** in Nassau-Siegen, Germany, about 1629.<sup>39,80</sup> They died there, as well.<sup>39,80</sup> [b<sup>39,80,138</sup>]

**Henrich Flender Muess** worked at Schneppenkauten, an ironworks in Nassau-Siegen.<sup>138</sup>

## HOOK

**B-29-1. James Hook (11). Rachel Hook (B-5-2) was the daughter of James Hook and Margaret Thrasher.**<sup>83</sup>

1. \*Rachel Hook

1715 -

They may have lived in MD.

1. **Rachel** married **Robert Owen, Jr**, in 1731 in Prince George's Co, MD. [b<sup>83</sup>]



## NESTER

**B-30-1. Daniel Nester (6). Mary Nester (B-26-1)** was the daughter of **Daniel Nester** and **Elizabeth Hewitt (B-31-1)**.<sup>187</sup> They had the following children.<sup>29,187</sup>

1. Sarah Nester	1824	-	12/24/1861
2. Jonathan Nester	1824	-	1845
3. William Nester	12/20/1825	-	4/ 8/1901
4. David Crockett Nester	6/13/1826	-	2/ 1/1883
5. Susannah Nester	1827	-	4/ 9/1865
6. son Nester	1830	-	
7. Frances T. (Fanny) Nester	1834	-	
8. *Mary (Polly) Nester	1835	-	2/ 2/1892
9. Jacob Nester	1837	-	
10. Millie Nester	1839	-	
11. Elizabeth Ann Nester	1840	-	8/ 8/1923
12. Nancy Nester	6/13/1842	-	
13. James M. Nester	5/30/1845	-	1/11/1931

They likely lived in the Indian Valley area, near the Floyd/Carroll county line. Daniel and Elizabeth married on 6/2/1824 in Grayson Co. There seems to be more children born before 1830 than one would expect unless some of them were twins. As noted below, in 1890, William stated that he was the third child and that he had six brothers and six sisters. However this list includes six sons and seven daughters. Perhaps one of the girls in the list was not a daughter of Daniel, or William was mistaken in his 1890 statement.

The 1830 Montgomery Co, VA, census lists the family of Daniel Nester, p84: (11012-20101001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-4 [William]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9 [Jonathan]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19 [bro Jonathan]</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>20-29 [Daniel, bro James]</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-4 [Sarah, Susannah]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14 [?]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29 [Elizabeth]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>50-59 [Catherine?]</i>

Perhaps Daniel's mother **Catherine Goad** Nester and brothers **James** and **Jonathan** were living with them.<sup>187</sup>

The 1840 Floyd Co, VA, census lists the family of Daniel Nester, p182: (111101-321001). One member of the family under age 14 was listed as "deaf and dumb" (must have been **William**).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14 [William]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19 [Jonathan]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>30-39 [Daniel]</i>

<i>three females</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14 [Sarah]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39 [Elizabeth]</i>

The 1842 Carroll Co Personal Property Tax List includes Daniel Nester with one tithe and three horses for a total tax of \$0.37.<sup>298</sup>

The 1850 Carroll Co, VA, census lists them in the 11<sup>th</sup> District, p340, house #323/323. Their real estate was valued at \$700.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Daniel Nester</i>	<i>45, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>48, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Frances</i>	<i>16, b VA</i>
<i>Polly</i>	<i>15, b VA</i>
<i>Jacob</i>	<i>13, b VA</i>
<i>Milly</i>	<i>11, b VA</i>
<i>Betsey A.</i>	<i>9, b VA</i>
<i>James M.</i>	<i>5, b VA</i>

Two of their children are listed in the 1850 Augusta Co, VA, census, District #2, p314, household #1434/1434 which includes the entire student list for the DVDV Blind Institution.<sup>187,212</sup>

<i>William Nestor</i>	<i>13, b VA, deaf and dumb</i>
<i>Nancy Nester</i>	<i>7, b VA, deaf and dumb</i>

The 1860 Floyd Co, VA, census lists them in Indian Valley PO, p135, house #977/910. Their real estate was valued at \$1,700, and their personal property was worth \$53.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Daniel Nester</i>	<i>53, farmer, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>54, can't read/write</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>16, deaf and dumb</i>
<i>Jas. M.</i>	<i>15, school</i>

The 1870 Floyd Co, VA, census lists them in Indian Valley and Burks Fork Twnp, Floyd Courthouse PO, p29, household \$193/181. Their real estate was valued at \$790, and their personal property was worth \$100.<sup>212</sup> Elizabeth was living with her daughter's family.

<i>William G. Austin</i>	<i>32, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Elizabeth A.</i>	<i>32, keeping house, b VA</i>
<i>Angeline M.</i>	<i>5, b VA</i>
<i>Manda L.</i>	<i>2, b VA</i>
<i>Elizabeth Nester</i>	<i>66, no occupation, b VA, can't read/write</i>

The 1880 Montgomery Co, VA, census lists them in Auburn, ED 56, p7, household #53/53.<sup>212</sup>

<i>William G. Austin</i>	<i>43, farmer, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Elizebeth</i>	<i>42, wife, keeping house, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Angeline M.</i>	<i>14, dau, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Amanda L.</i>	<i>12, dau, school, can't write, VA, VA, VA</i>

<i>Virginia M.</i>	<i>9, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Aldora C.</i>	<i>6, dau, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Ida M.</i>	<i>5 months, dau, b December, VA, VA, VA</i>
<i>Elizabeth Nester</i>	<i>86, mother-in-law, widow, disabled, can't read/write, VA, VA, VA</i>

1. **Sarah** married **David William Duncan** on 7/5/1849 in Carroll Co.<sup>29,187,190,407</sup> Her age was given as 38 in the 1860 Floyd Co census.<sup>187</sup> She died at “age 31” of fever.<sup>187</sup> [(1860 Floyd, #974)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,190</sup>, d<sup>187</sup>]

2. **Jonathan** married **Matilda Hurst** on 8/21/1845 in Pulaski Co, VA.<sup>29,187</sup> He likely died only a few months later. His property was sold in Carroll Co on 7/10/1846 (Clerk’s Office Bk 1, p122).<sup>187</sup> He was not listed with his wife and three year old daughter in 1850.<sup>212</sup> [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

3. **William** was admitted to the Virginia School for the Deaf and Blind (VSDB) on 11/10/1849. According to VSDB record #102, he was age 12, born in Floyd Co on 12/20/1837, a resident of Carroll Co, and was born deaf. He was dismissed on 6/25/1856, and soon after he married a speaking and hearing woman at Lantz’s Mill, Shenandoah Co. He died on 4/8/1901.<sup>187</sup> He married **Barbara Ann (Annie) Hollar** on 8/30/1858 in Shenandoah Co, VA.<sup>187</sup> According to his marriage record, he was the son of “Daniel and Elizabeth Nester”.<sup>187</sup> On 10/28/1890 William and Barbara filled out a form that provided information about their family. William stated he was born on 12/20/1825 and was the third child in the family. They said they were married on 8/25/1857 at Lantz’s Mill and had two children. William’s parents are listed as “David Nester and Elizabeth A.” His father is dead, and his “mother probably so for she has not been heard of for about seven years”. He had six brothers and six sisters, one of whom is a mute, **Nancy**. William wrote that he was born deaf and began attending the school in 1850 when he was 25 for a period of 6 years.

While his school enrollment form lists his birth as 1837, every other record suggests 1825. Perhaps the school was only for children, and his parents said that he was younger so he would qualify for admission.<sup>187</sup> He was 35 in 1860; 40 in 1870; 55 in 1880; and 75 in 1900. [(1860 Shen, p9, #1191); (1870 Shen, Madison, Lantz Mill, p6, #48); (1880 Shen, Madison, p433C, #193/197); (1900 Shen, Madison ED79, p9B, #183)] [b<sup>187</sup>, d<sup>187</sup>]

4. **Crockett** married **Sarah Elizabeth Mangus** on 10/20/1848 in Floyd Co.<sup>29,187</sup> He died in Panther Creek Twp, Cass Co, IL, as a result of suicide by hanging.<sup>187</sup> He was buried there in Bell Cem.<sup>187</sup> His estate was settled on 4/20/1885 in Cass Co.<sup>187</sup> He was 25 in 1850; 33 in 1860; 42 in 1870; and 54 in 1880. [(1850 Car, #126)<sup>187</sup>; (1860 Cass Co, IL, Chandlerville, #1075)<sup>187</sup>; (1870 Cass, Chand., #49)<sup>187</sup>; (1880 Cass, Twp 18, #241/244)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

5. **Susannah** married **William R. (Bill) Hurst** on 4/30/1846 in Carroll Co.<sup>29,187</sup> They left Carroll Co before 1860.<sup>187</sup> In 1850 she was 23.<sup>187</sup> She died in Mercer Co, WV, during childbirth at the age of 40.<sup>72</sup> [(1850 Car, p44, #300)<sup>72,187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>72</sup>]

6. A son is indicated by William's declaration that he had six brothers and six sisters. However, the list above gives William seven sisters. Perhaps another child who belongs to this family is John Nester who married Rosabella Hill on 3/15/1856 in Floyd Co.<sup>187</sup>

7. **Frances** married **Blanch W. Duncan** on 2/16/1853 in Floyd Co (Floyd Co Mar. Reg 2, p72).<sup>187,407</sup> Her middle initial appears to be "T." in 1900. [(1860 Floyd, #950)<sup>187</sup>; (1870 Floyd, I.V., #189)<sup>187</sup>; (1880 Floyd I.V., #71)<sup>187</sup>; (1900 Floyd, I.V., #107/109)<sup>187</sup>; (1910 Carroll, L.F., #221/223)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,72,187,190</sup>]

8. **Mary** first married **John Phillips** on 6/15/1858 in Floyd Co.<sup>187,210</sup> She married her second husband **Frederick Quesenberry** in 1867 in Floyd Co.<sup>187</sup> She and Frederick were buried in the Tom Quesenberry Cem in Floyd Co.<sup>187</sup> Her headstone says she was born in 1828, but censuses suggest 1835.<sup>187,212</sup> [b<sup>29,72,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

9. **Jacob** married **Nancy Phillips** on 4/7/1856 in Surry Co, NC.<sup>29,72,187</sup> In 1860, Nancy is living with her father's family. Jacob became indebted to merchants between 2/13/1855 and 4/22/1856. Judgements for his accounts were obtained in Floyd Co court on 5/21/1857.<sup>187</sup> After his father's death in 1866, **Harvey Deskins** and **Thomas W. Williamson** tried to sue Jacob for his share of his father's estate in an attempt to collect what they were owed. The record states that Jacob was living out of state. (Floyd Chancery Order Bk 2, p15-16).<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>29,72,187</sup>]

10. **Millie** married **Alphanso Alexander Dalton** on 7/4/1858 in Floyd Co.<sup>187</sup> [(1860 Mercer Co, WV, Princeton, #529/499)<sup>187</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p142, #328/336)<sup>72,187</sup>; (1880 Car, Pine Cr, p152, #379/386)<sup>72,187</sup>] [b<sup>29,72,187</sup>]

11. **Elizabeth** married **William G. Austin** on 7/27/1858 in Floyd Co.<sup>187</sup> Her mother was living with them in 1870 and 1880.<sup>212</sup> Her Bland Co death certificate lists her age as 91, having been born in 1832 in Floyd Co, the daughter of "Daniel Neaster and Elizabeth Hewit".<sup>64</sup> [b<sup>29,72,187</sup>, d<sup>64</sup>]

12. **Nancy** attended the Virginia School for the Deaf and the Blind in Staunton, VA, along with her brother **William**.<sup>187</sup> According to VSDB records, #103, she was admitted on 11/10/1849 (age 7) and dismissed on 6/25/1856.<sup>187</sup> **William** was admitted and dismissed on the same dates.

VSDB records give her birthdate as 6/13/1842. She was living with her sister **Mary's** family in the 1870 and 1880 Floyd Co census, age 24 and 34.<sup>187</sup> In 1900 she was a boarder with **James A. Dalton**, the son of of her sister **Millie**, in the Laurel Fork District of Carroll Co.<sup>187</sup> In that census, her birthdate was given as June 1842.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>]

13. **James** enlisted in Co B, 54<sup>th</sup> VA Reg, CSA in Floyd Co on 9/16/1861. He was absent on 12/31/1861, "left sick at Christiansburg, Montgomery Co, VA", and was discharged on 8/1/1862. He was paid on 1/27/1864.<sup>187</sup>

He first married **Leah Mabry** on 10/27/1864 in Carroll Co.<sup>29,187</sup> He married his second wife **Consowella Blairigan** Krackenberger on 11/25/1897 in Cass Co, IL.<sup>29,187</sup> He is not living with his wife in 1910. In 1920 they are living in different houses, both listed as “divorced”. In 1930 he is an “inmate”, presumably at the “Cass Co Alms Farm”, age 82.<sup>187</sup> He was buried at Walnut Ridge Cem in Cass Co, IL. His headstone says “Matt Nester”.<sup>187</sup> His death record says he was a carpet weaver.<sup>187</sup>

[(1870 Cass, #35)<sup>187</sup>; (1880 Cass, Twp 18, #47)<sup>187</sup>; (1900 Cass, #135/162)<sup>187</sup>; (1910 Cass, #203/212)<sup>187</sup>; (1920 Cass, #88/93)<sup>187</sup>; (1930 Cass, Bluff Springs, p19)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,72,187</sup>]

On 3/13/1828, Daniel Nester bought 50 acres in Montgomery Co on Greasy Creek from **William Hughett** (or, **Hewitt**) for \$60 (Montgomery Co DB K, p114).<sup>187</sup>

The 1831 Floyd Co land tax list included Daniel Nester taxed for 50 acres on Greasy Creek.<sup>217</sup> On that year’s property tax list Daniel Nester was taxed for 1 white tithable and 3 horses for \$0.18.<sup>187,298</sup>

On 4/9/1832, Daniel Nester bought 240 acres in Floyd Co from **James Nester** (Grayson Co), **Jonathan Nester** (Floyd Co), and **Catherine** Nester (Floyd Co), widow of **Jacob Nester** (deceased) for \$300. (Floyd Co DB A, p73).<sup>187</sup>

On 10/6/1832, Daniel Nester sold land to **John W. Helms**. (Floyd Co DB A, p137).<sup>187</sup>

On 12/9/1834, Daniel Nester and wife Elizabeth (Betsy) sold land to **John Hewett** (or, **Hewitt**). (Floyd Co DB B, p120).<sup>187</sup>

On 2/18/1835, Daniel Nester bought land from Katherine Nestor. **Irving** and **Jonathan Nester** were also mentioned. (Floyd Co DB A, p346).<sup>187</sup>

On 7/30/1842, Daniel Nester bought 116 acres on Greasy Creek from **Asa Bishop** and **Aras B. Cox**. (Carroll Co DB 1, p161).<sup>187</sup>

On 12/20/1843, Daniel Nester bought 190 acres on Greasy Creek from **Asa Bishop** and **Aras B. Cox**. (Carroll Co DB 1, p260).<sup>187</sup>

On 7/1/1844, Daniel Nester was assigned as the guardian of **Thomas Quesenberry** and **Lewis Quesenberry**, orphans of **George Quesenberry**, deceased. The widow was **Mahala**. (Carroll Co Order Book 1847-1852, p100).<sup>409</sup>

On 1/8/1845, **Catherine** Nester gave Daniel Nester the property she received after her husband **Jacob**’s death. Daniel was to distribute it upon her death. In return, Daniel would care for her as long as she lived. (Carroll Co DB 1, p370).<sup>187</sup>

On 2/1/1845, Daniel Nester bought 110 acres on Greasy Creek from **Tobias Quesinberry**. (Carroll Co DB 1, p397).<sup>187</sup>

On 9/30/1845, Daniel Nester was granted 50 acres in Carroll Co on the waters of Greasy Creek, crossing Piney Fork. The land was adjacent to the lines of **Tobias Quisenberry**, **George Quisenberry**, and **Mahala Quisenberry**. (VA Grants, #97, p83).<sup>314</sup>

On 8/24/1846, Daniel Nester deeded one acre on Greasy Creek to **Joshua Duncan** (Carroll Co DB 2, p163).<sup>187</sup>

On 5/20/1848, Daniel Nester bought 33 acres on Greasy Creek from **Mahala Quesinberry**. (Carroll Co DB 2, p621).<sup>187</sup>

On 5/4/1849, Daniel Nester and wife Elizabeth sold land to **Ambrose C. Phillips** in three different deeds. One was of unknown acreage, another was 190 acres on Greasy Creek, and the other was 116 acres on Greasy Creek. (Carroll Co DB F, p23; DB 3, p164; DB 3, p272).<sup>187</sup>

On 5/22/1849, Daniel Nister bought land from **James Goad**, **John Goad**, and **Aaron B. Goad**. (Floyd Co DB E, p303).<sup>187</sup>

On 8/9/1852, Daniel Nester received 50 acres on Greasy Creek and Pine Creek from **Andrew S. Fulton** and **Joseph Jackson** by order of the attorney. (Carroll Co DB 3, p575).<sup>187</sup>

On 4/27/1853, Daniel Nester and wife Elizabeth sold land to **Ambrose C. Phillips**. (Floyd Co DB F, p23).<sup>187</sup>

On 8/27/1853, Daniel Nester bought land from **Abraham Goad** and **Rachel**. (Floyd Co DB H, p205).<sup>187</sup>

On 8/27/1853, Daniel Nester sold 190 acres to **William Quesenberry**. (Carroll Co DB 3, p766).<sup>187</sup>

On 8/27/1853, Daniel Nester sold land on Greasy Creek to **Jonathan Dudley**. (Carroll Co DB 4, p5).<sup>187</sup>

On 10/3/1853, Daniel Nester received 290 acres from **William Quesenberry** as a Deed of Trust. (Carroll Co DB 3, p775).<sup>187</sup>

On 7/2/1855, Daniel Nester was involved in a suit between **Thomas Quesenberry** (19) and **Preston** and **Henderson Phillips**. Daniel had been appointed the guardian of Thomas ten years earlier. However, six years ago, Thomas left for the West while being in debt to the Phillips in the amount of \$50. In the spring of 1855 Thomas had recently returned. (Carroll Ended Chancery Causes Bk 1, #30).<sup>187</sup>

On 11/30/1858, Daniel Nester sold land on Greasy Creek to **Joshua Duncan**. (Carroll Co DB 7, p11).<sup>187</sup>

On 4/27/1866, Daniel Nester and wife Elizabeth sold land to Aron (or, **Aaron**) **Phillips** and others. The deed mentions a plot reserved for widow **Nancy Bond** to use during her life. (Floyd Co DB L, p373).<sup>187</sup>

**B-30-2. Johann Jacob Nester (7). Daniel Nester** was the son of **Johann Jacob Nester** and **Catherine Goad (B-32-1)**.<sup>29,187</sup> They had the following children.<sup>29,187</sup>

1. Mary (Polly) Nester		
2. John Nester	1788	- 7/17/1846
3. Nancy Nester	1790	- 1860
4. William Nester	1793	- 9/ 7/1842
5. Joshua Nester	1795	- 8/ 4/1879
6. Frederick Nester	11/10/1797	- 9/20/1882
7. Abraham Nester	1799	- 9/25/1873
8. Sarah Rachel Nester	7/ /1801	- 10/10/1875
9. Andrew Nester	1803	- 1875
10. Catherine Elizabeth Nester	1804	- 10/26/1891
11. *Daniel Nester	1805	- 10/ 8/1866
12. James Nester	1810	-
13. Jonathan Nester	1811	- 1840

The 1810 Montgomery Co, VA, census lists the family of Jacob Nester, p22: (33010-20101).<sup>212</sup> Judging by the names of his neighbors, he was in Indian Valley.

<i>three males</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>three males</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>26-45</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>16-25</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>over 45</i>

The 1820 Montgomery Co census lists the family of Jacob Nester, p180: (210201-00201).<sup>212</sup>

<i>two males</i>	<i>0-9 [James, Jonathan]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-15 [Daniel]</i>
<i>two males</i>	<i>16-25 [must be 18-25] [Andrew, Joshua]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>over 45 [Jacob]</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>16-25 [Sarah, Elizabeth]</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>over 45 [Catherine]</i>

In 1830, **Catherine** is a widow and is probably living with her son **Daniel's** family.<sup>187</sup>

The 1831 Floyd Co land tax list includes 100 acres for “Jacob Nester’s Rept” and 200 acres for Catherine Nester, both on Indian Creek.<sup>187</sup> That same year the Floyd Co Personal Property Tax List included Catherine Nester, charged for no tithes, but two horses for a tax of \$0.12.<sup>298</sup>

The 1840 Grayson Co, VA, census lists Katharine Nester in the eastern district, p15.<sup>212</sup>

*one female*                      70-79

The 1850 Carroll Co census lists her in District 11, p337, house #273/273.<sup>212</sup> She is living beside the family of her daughter Sarah.

*Catherine Nester*              86, b VA, can’t read/write, blind

1. **Polly** married a **Dueling**, or possibly a Doolin/Dulin/Dooley, according to her father’s will.<sup>79,187</sup> Members of the Doolin family had moved to Pulaski Co, KY, by 1810.<sup>187</sup>

2. **John** married **Jane Keith** on 5/30/1809 in Knox Co, TN.<sup>29</sup> He served in the War of 1812 from 1/10/1814 to 5/13/1814, receiving \$8 per month for a total of \$33.03.<sup>187</sup> They moved to Green Co, AL, in the 1840s where he died.<sup>187</sup>

[(1830 Knox Co, TN, p323)<sup>187</sup>; (1840 Knox Co, p6)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

3. **Nancy** married **John Ratliff** and moved to Pike Co, KY.<sup>29,187</sup> In the 1850 census, Nancy is 60 years old, born in VA.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>, d<sup>187</sup>]

[(1820 Floyd Co, KY, p28)<sup>187</sup>; (1830 Pike Co, KY, p363)<sup>187</sup>; (1840 Pike Co, KY, p273)<sup>187</sup>; (1850 Pike Co, KY, p495, #883)<sup>187</sup>]

4. **William** married **Mary Goad** on 11/9/1820 in Grayson Co.<sup>187</sup> He was a soldier in the War of 1812, serving from 8/30/1814 to 1/16/1815 at Norfolk.<sup>187</sup> He died in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>29,187</sup> His estate was acknowledged in Carroll Co on 2/22/1843 (WB 1, p1-2).<sup>187</sup>

[(1830 Grayson, p270)<sup>187</sup>; (1840 Grayson, p285)<sup>312</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

5. **Joshua** married **Rebecca Cock** on 10/9/1823 in Grayson Co.<sup>29,72,187</sup> He married his second wife **Sarah A. Nester** on 7/26/1877 in Carroll Co.<sup>187</sup> She was his great-niece, born about 1845.<sup>187</sup> He died from the measles at the age of 85 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>72</sup> His estate was recorded in Carroll Co on 9/15/1879 (WB 3, p242-4, 249-51).<sup>187</sup>

About 1864, Josh and Rebecca were observed stealing leather from a tannery by an eight year old boy. They were arrested, jumped bail, but later recaptured. Josh served a year in prison, and Rebecca served 15 days. (Carroll Law Order Bk 3, p64-65, 79-83, 143-145).<sup>187</sup>

“Joshua was later shot to death at age 84, ambushed by **General H. Webb**, his nephew and son-in-law, following an extended family feud between Joshua and his sister **Elizabeth**, culminating in violence between Joshua and **General** who was **Elizabeth**’s son.” On 12/9/1879 **General Webb** was hung in Carroll Co for the death of Josh.<sup>187</sup>

[(1840 Grayson, p291)<sup>187</sup>; (1850 Car, p37, #250)<sup>72,187</sup>; (1860 Car, Gladesboro, p73, #477/481)<sup>72,187</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p61, #160/161)<sup>72,187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]



6. **Frederick** married his first cousin **Sarah Ann Goad** on 1/25/1816 in White Co, TN.<sup>29,187</sup> About 1838 they moved to Howard Co, MO, and by 1850 were in Linn Co, MO, where he died.<sup>187</sup> His headstone at Nester Chapel Cem reads "1797-1882, age 84y, 10m, 10d".<sup>187</sup> Also, in his wife's request for his pension, she said he was 16 when he enlisted in 1812.<sup>187</sup> He enlisted in the war at Christiansburg, VA, and served from 7/16/1814 to 3/5/1815.

When their young child died, he/she was buried on a half acre of land. Many other families were subsequently buried there, and a church was built nearby. This became Nester Chapel.<sup>187</sup> [(1830 Campbell Co, TN, p212)<sup>187</sup>; (1840 Howard Co, MO, p7)<sup>187</sup>; (1850 Linn Co, MO, #587)<sup>187</sup>; (1860 Linn Co, #375)<sup>187</sup>; (1870 Linn Co, #166/158)<sup>187</sup>; (1880 Linn Co, Baker Twp, #87)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

7. **Abraham** married **Rachel Cock**.<sup>29,187</sup>

[(1820 Grayson, p290)<sup>187</sup>; (1830 Grayson, p270)<sup>187</sup>; (1840 Grayson, p18)<sup>187,312</sup>; (1850 Car, p22, #154)<sup>72,187</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p88, #570/574)<sup>72,187</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p67, #197/198)<sup>72,187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,72,187</sup>]

8. **Sarah** married **Cuthbert Webb** on 12/30/1824 in Grayson Co.<sup>29,72,187</sup> Her death record states that she was born in Montgomery Co, VA.<sup>72</sup>

[(1830 Grayson, p284)<sup>187</sup>; (1840 Grayson, p291)<sup>187</sup>; (1850 Car, p40, #272)<sup>187</sup>; (1860 Car, L.F., p79, #512/516)<sup>187</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p81, #306/308)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,72,187</sup>]

9. **Andrew** may have first married **Rebecca Fuget** on 12/23/1819 in Floyd Co, KY. He is first found in Bath Co, KY, tax lists in 1825 and 1827. He married his second wife **Cynthia Ann Ulery** (or, perhaps Marbry) on 7/6/1829 in Bath Co.<sup>29,187</sup> He was living in Sangamon Co, IL, by 1870.<sup>187</sup> He was buried in IL in Grove City Cem.<sup>187</sup>

[(1830 Bath Co, KY, p191)<sup>187</sup>; (1840 Bath, p236)<sup>187</sup>; (1850 Bath, #512)<sup>187</sup>; (1860 Bath, #1154)<sup>187</sup>; (1870 Sangamon Co, IL, Illiopolis Twp, p44, #287/308)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

10. **Elizabeth** married **Robert Webb** on 7/28/1825 in Grayson Co.<sup>29,72,187</sup> She died in Carroll Co.<sup>187</sup>

[(1830 Grayson, p284)<sup>187</sup>; (1840 Grayson, p287)<sup>187</sup>; (1850 Car, p82, #584)<sup>72,187</sup>; (1860 Car, Gladesboro, p74, #482/486)<sup>72,187</sup>; (1870 Car, L.F., p61, #158/159)<sup>72,187</sup>; (1880 Car, L.F., p71, #287/287)<sup>72,187</sup>] [b<sup>29</sup>, d<sup>29</sup>]

11. **Daniel** married his first cousin **Elizabeth Huett (Hewitt)** on 6/2/1824 in Grayson Co.<sup>29,72,187,407</sup> He died in Danville, Montgomery Co, MO, 50 miles west of St. Louis, according to the Floyd Co, VA, death register.<sup>187</sup> Perhaps he was going to visit his brother **Frederick** who lived 100 more miles northwest.<sup>187</sup>

"After his death, his son **Jacob** and administrator **Joshua Duncan** were sued by **Harvey Deskins** and **Thomas W. Williamson**, who were trying to recover a debt **Jacob** had owed them since 1855, claiming a portion of **Jacob's** inheritance. This suit, received in Floyd Co Chancery Order Bk 2, p15-16, ... also states that Daniel died in Missouri, while on a trip, and contains the only reference to Daniel's estate:"<sup>187</sup>

*"... Daniel Nester left a widow and 10 other distributees of the estate.... Said Nester died in the state of Missouri while on a trip and respondent is informed that there was found on his person \$225 in currency and \$60 in specie and had with him property worth about \$400 which he hopes soon to get. He left at home a very small amount of household furniture and some farming tools and debts on this respondent and **Aaron Phillips** for real estate for about seven hundred dollars and perhaps a small amount of other debts. Respondent does not know amount of Daniel Nester's indebtedness but he believes it to be small. Said Daniel Nester left no real estate."*

[b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

12. **James** married **Isabel Webb** on 2/24/1831 in Grayson Co.<sup>29,187</sup> He died before 1860 when his widow is listed in the census.<sup>187</sup> In 1850 they were probably living in IL.<sup>187</sup> [(1840 Johnson Co, IN, p579)<sup>187</sup>; (1860 Cole Co, MO, Marion Twp, p280, #613/623)<sup>187</sup>] [b<sup>29,187</sup>]

13. **Jonathan** married **Mary Eskue** on 3/29/1831 in Montgomery Co, VA.<sup>29,187</sup> They moved to Knox Co, TN, in the 1830s.<sup>187</sup> His estate was administered in February 1840 in Knox Co (Estate Bk 7, p20, 61).<sup>187</sup> His widow returned to Grayson Co, VA, after his death and is included in the 1840 census.<sup>187</sup> [(1830 Mont. Co, VA, p84); [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

On 2/7/1797, **Samuel Vancil** was appointed overseer for creating a road from the county line to Jacob Nester's. (Montgomery Co, VA, Court Minutes).<sup>187</sup>

On 12/12/1797, Jacob Nestor was granted 40 acres in Montgomery Co on Indian Creek, a branch of Little River. (VA Grants #37, p523).<sup>314</sup>

On 6/9/1802, Jacob Nester had 60 acres on Indian Creek on Montgomery Co surveyed. (Mont. Plotts Bk E, p524).<sup>187</sup>

On 11/29/1804, Jacob Nester was granted 60 acres in Montgomery Co on Indian Creek, a branch of Little River. The land was adjacent to his own land, "crossing the creek to a double creek", and later "crossing the fork of the creek". (VA Grants #52, p467).<sup>314</sup>

The will of Jacob Nester is dated 8/24/1819. In it, he names eleven of his children who each are to receive \$2: John Nester, Nancy Ratliff, Frederick Nester, William Nester, Polly Dueling, Joshua Nester, Abraham Nester, Andrew Nester, Sally Nester, Daniel Nester, and Elizabeth Nester. His two youngest sons James Nester and Jonathan Nester were to receive 240 acres of land on the north fork of Indian Creek after the death of wife Katharine Nester. His wife Katharine would receive all my stock of horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs; all farming equipment; all tools; and all household and kitchen furniture. The witnesses were **James Goard, Ambrose Cox, George Godley**. The will was recorded when it was proven in Montgomery Co court in October 1823. Jacob signed with his mark. (Mont Co WB 4, p16-17).<sup>79,187</sup>

On 1/14/1824, Catharine Nester bought 240 acres on Indian Creek for \$333.33 from **Stephen Elswick** and his wife **Charity**. **Charity** and **Catherine** were sisters-in-law.<sup>187</sup>

**B-30-3. Frederick Nester, Jr. (8).** **Johann Jacob Nester** was the son of **Frederick Nester, Jr.** and his wife **Maria Barbara**.<sup>187</sup> They had the following children.<sup>187</sup>

1. *Johann Jacob Nester	3/14/1766	-	1823
2. Mary Nester	1770	-	
3. Sarah Nester	1772	-	
4. Charity Nester	1775	-	

The family was in Berks Co, PA, in 1766 when **Jacob** was born. By 1775 they had moved to Tryon Co, NC, and to Rutherford Co, NC, by 1780. During the Revolutionary War, "he moved 20 miles into Burke Co, NC, and after the war, moved to Montgomery Co, VA. About 1810, he moved to Pulaski Co, KY." In 1830, Frederick was in Pike Co, KY. When he applied for his pension in 1833, he was living in Campbell Co, TN.<sup>187</sup>

The 1782 Montgomery Co, VA, tax list includes Frederick Nester with one poll and no slaves.<sup>187</sup>

The 1787 Montgomery Co personal property tax list C includes Frederick Nestor with no males (16-21), no blacks (under 16), with one horse, and five cattle.<sup>187</sup>

On 2/11/1788, the Montgomery Co personal property tax list C includes Fredrick Nestor with no males (16-21), no slaves, and one horse.<sup>187</sup>

On 3/27/1789, the Montgomery Co personal property tax list C includes Fredrick Nestor who is living on the ridge dividing Underwood Fork and Greasy Creek. He has no males (16-21), no slaves, and two horses.<sup>187</sup>

The 1810 Montgomery Co census lists the family of Frederick Nester on p10: (00001-00002).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>over 45</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>over 45</i>

The 1811 Pulaski Co, KY, tax list includes Frederick Nester with 100 acres and 50 acres on Flat Lick Creek, with one male (over 21), and two horses.<sup>187</sup>

The 1812 Pulaski Co, KY, tax list includes Frederic Nester with 100 acres and 50 acres on Bucks Creek, with one male (over 21), and two horses.<sup>187</sup>

The 1830 Pike Co, KY, census lists the family of **Frederick Nester**, p377: (00000000001-011001).<sup>212</sup>

one male	80-89
one female	5-9
one female	10-14
one female	30-39

1. **Jacob** was born in Allemangel, Albany Twp, Berks Co, PA according to the the Baptismal Register. He was baptized on 3/28/1766 on Good Friday in Allemangel where his parents were listed as “Johann Frederick and Maria Barbara Nester”.<sup>187</sup>

There is a marriage bond dated 6/2/1789 in Montgomery Co, VA, for him and **Catherine Goad**.<sup>29,72,187,407</sup> He died in 1823 in Patrick Co, VA, supposedly while visiting relatives.<sup>29,187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>, d<sup>187</sup>]

2. **Mary** married **Jonathan Richardson** according to their Montgomery Co, VA, marriage bond dated 8/24/1789. Her father “Fred Nestor” was listed as her father and security. The marriage may have occurred on 12/20/1789. They are found on the 1800 Pulaski Co, KY, tax list until at least 1819.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>]  
[(1810 Pulaski Co, KY)<sup>187</sup>]

3. **Sarah** married **Jeremiah Ratliff** in Montgomery Co, VA, according to a marriage bond dated 9/6/1803. “**Frederick Nester**” was a security. They were listed in the 1850 Wayne Co, VA, census where she is listed as 80 years old.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>]  
[(1810 Mont. Co, VA, p10)<sup>187</sup>; (1810 Floyd Co, KY, p101)<sup>187</sup>; (1820 Floyd Co, KY, p34)<sup>187</sup>; (1830 Pike Co, KY, Pike City, p377)<sup>187</sup>; (1840 Cabell Co, VA, p53)<sup>187</sup>; (1850 Wayne Co, VA, p254, #512/539)<sup>187</sup>].

4. **Charity** married **Stephen Elswick** in Montgomery Co, VA, according to a marriage bond dated 6/2/1795. “**Frederick Nester**” was listed as the father and security. They moved to Campbell Co, TN, about 1801 where he served as Justice of the Peace.<sup>187</sup>  
In 1850, she is living alone according to the Davies Co, IN, census, age 87, born in VA, and can not read or write.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>]  
[(1830 Campbell Co, TN, p236)<sup>187</sup>; (1850 Davies Co, IN, Madison Twp, #1312)<sup>187</sup>]

On 2/13/1775, Frederick Neister bought 50 acres from **Robert Johnston** in Tryon Co, NC. This land was located in what is now Lincoln or Gaston Co. (April 1775 Tryon Court Minutes p179). The deed for the transaction lists them as **Robert Johnson** and Frederic Nester. (Tryon DB 2, p162).<sup>187</sup>

On 10/15/1778, Frederick Reaster transferred 150 acres in Burke Co, NC, on the north side of Gunpowder Creek to **John Spencer**. (Burke Land Entry #873, p289).<sup>187</sup>

On 11/30/1778, Frederick Neuster transferred 100 acres in Burke Co, NC, on Gunpowder Creek to **John Spencer**. (Burke Land Entry #1089, p358).<sup>187</sup>

On 10/7/1783, **John Spencer** had 300 acres in Burke Co, NC, on Gunpowder Creek surveyed. The land was originally entered by Frederik Nester. (Burke Land Entry Bk 85, #1849, p104).<sup>187</sup>

On 5/10/1783, Frederick Nestor had 150 acres in Montgomery Co, VA, surveyed on a ridge dividing Underwood Fork and Greasy Creek. (Mont. Plott Bk B, p175).<sup>187</sup>

On 6/22/1786, Frederick Nestor had 200 acres in Montgomery Co on Pine branch surveyed. (Mont. Plott Bk F, p43).<sup>187</sup>

On 4/29/1797, Frederick Nester bought 100 acres on Little River from **Rowland Jacobs** and his wife **Milly Ann** for £60. (Mont. DB C, p34-5).<sup>187</sup>

On 6/28/1798, **Israel Lorton** was granted 85 acres in Montgomery Co. The land was adjacent to the line of Frederick Nester on Pilot Mountain on Little River. (VA Grants #40, p245).<sup>314</sup>

Frederick Nestor received 100 acres in about 1802, 148 acres in 1805, and 169 acres in 1806. (Mont. Land Bk).<sup>187</sup>

On 3/6/1801, Frederick Nester had 69 acres on Burks Branch, waters of Little River surveyed. The land was located on the south side of "Pilott Mountain Corner", adjacent to his own land (Mont. Plott Bk E, p479).<sup>187</sup>

On 11/29/1804, Frederick Nester was granted 69 acres in Montgomery Co on Kirks Branch, the waters of Little River. The land adjoined his existing land. (VA Grants #52, p468).<sup>314</sup>

On 9/15/1810, Frederic and Nancy Nester sold his 100 acre and 69 acre tracts on Little River to **John Carmikle** for \$500. This is the same land he bought in 1797 and was granted in 1804. (Mont. DB E, p49-50).<sup>187</sup>

On 12/24/1810, Frederick Nester bought 100 acres from **Thomas Richardson** and his wife **Nancy** for \$300. The land was in Pulaski Co, KY, located on Flat Lick Creek, a branch of Buck Creek. Both parties were listed as residents of Pulaski Co. (DB 2, p203-4).<sup>187</sup>

On 1/30/1813, Frederick Nester and wife Ann sold 100 acres to **Larking Phelps** for \$400. Ann relinquished her right of dower to the land which was on Flat Lick Creek, a branch of Buck Creek.<sup>187</sup>

On 12/11/1832, **James Chitwood** filed for his Revolutionary War pension in Campbell Co, TN. Frederick Nester, Esq., testified as a neighbor on his behalf. The TN/KY state line was resurveyed before this date, and part of KY became TN, indicating that Frederick Nester may not have actually moved during this time.<sup>187</sup>

On 9/10/1833, Frederick Nester applied for his Revolutionary War pension in Campbell Co, TN, at the age of 93. He said he first entered the service in the spring season of 1780 as part of the drafted Militia Men from Rutherford Co. "The campaign was directed against the hostile Cherokee Indians and Tories" and lasted three and a half months until he was discharged. "A few days after he returned home, he was again called to fight against the Cherokee Indians. This campaign lasted two months."<sup>187</sup>

"Soon after he returned home he moved about twenty miles which placed his residence in Burke Co, NC." In the fall of that year he volunteered for service again, fighting the Tories. He served two months, returned home, and was soon drafted for three more months. "We were marched to McKahays fort from there to Waufor's fort where we were stationed two months, before the battle of the Cowpens. We were marched to join Gen'l Morgan, but did not arrive until the next day after the battle was fought. He there assisted in guarding the prisoners across the Catawba River to one Smith's where Gen'l Morgan was encamped. It was there he seen Col. Washington for the first time." He returned home, and in May he was asked to use his wagon to haul the Militia's baggage from Burke Co, NC, to Camden, SC. He joined the Militia and was present during a battle at Eutaw Springs. "The only part he took in the battle was in removing the wounded to the hospitals in his wagon after the battle was over." Their regiment soon heard of the surrender of "Lord Cornwallis", and he continued in his service until December when he received a discharge.<sup>187</sup>

The discharge stated that he had received no payment for this term of service or for the use of his horses and wagon. Furthermore, two of his horses were lost during this service. After the war, he gave his discharge papers to **John T. Fulton**, an attorney, to petition Congress for some special provision or compensation. However, the attorney soon moved to Alabama where he died. His discharge papers were never returned.<sup>187</sup>

Frederick stated that he was born in Germany on 4/24/1739 and that he once had a record of his age, but that it had been lost. He lived in Rutherford Co, NC, when called into service. He moved to Burke Co during the war. After the war he moved to Montgomery Co, VA. He was currently a citizen of Campbell Co, TN.<sup>187</sup> His pension was granted, and he received \$35 per year from 2/4/1833 to 3/4/1836 for a total of \$105.<sup>187</sup>

In 1835, Frederick Nester was on the Campbell Co list of pensioners. He had been a private in the NC militia, was receiving \$35 per year, had been placed on the roll on 10/17/1833, and was now 94 years old.<sup>187</sup>

**B-30-4. Frederick Nester, Sr. (9). Frederick Nester, Jr.** was the son of **Frederick Nester, Sr.** and his wife **Catherine**.<sup>187</sup> They had the following children.<sup>187</sup>

- |                           |             |            |
|---------------------------|-------------|------------|
| 1. *Frederick Nester, Jr. | 4/24/1739 - | 1836       |
| 2. Andrew Nester          | 4/14/1748 - | 10/14/1824 |
| 3. Catherine Nester       | 1750 -      |            |
| 4. ?Elizabeth Nester      | 1764 -      |            |

They lived in Germany where **Frederick Jr.** was born. Sometime before 1754 they moved to Berks Co, PA. Frederick Nester (with various spellings of his name) is found on the tax lists of Berks Co, PA, in 1754, 1760-66, 1768, and 1770-72.<sup>187</sup>

The 1767 Hereford Twp Proprietary Returns list Frederick Nester with 60 acres, 2 horses, 2 cattle, 4 sheep, and a tax of "2". The 1768 Returns list Fredrich Nester with 200 acres, 4 horses, 5 cattle, 6 sheep, and a tax of "13".<sup>187</sup>

The 1779 Hereford Twp Proprietary Returns list Fred'k Nester with no land, no horses, 1 cattle, and a tax of "30".<sup>187</sup>

1. **Frederick, Jr.** served in the NC militia during the Revolutionary War for ten and a half months as a draftee and a volunteer. He first married **Maria Barbara** who was listed as the mother of their son in 1766. He appears to have married his second wife **Nancy (Ann) Reynolds** before 1810. In that year "Nancy" is listed as his wife in Montgomery Co, VA. In 1813, a Pulaski Co, KY, deed gives his wife's name as "Ann". On 6/14/1814, Fred Nester married **Nancy Reynolds** in Pulaski Co, KY. Perhaps Nancy was his common law wife before their official marriage in 1814.<sup>187</sup>

He apparently died in 1836 in Campbell Co, TN.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>, d<sup>187</sup>]

2. **Andrew** first married **Maria Catherine Herb**. His married his second wife **Maria Barbara Herb** 2/11/1796 at the Lutheran Church in New Hanover Twp, Montgomery Co, PA. He was a witness to a marriage on 9/20/1768. He served in the Revolutionary War. His will was administered on 11/10/1824 in Berks Co (Berks WB 9, p268). The inventory of his estate says he had 163 acres, 69 perches.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>, d<sup>187</sup>]

[(1790 Berks Co, PA, p92)<sup>187</sup>; (1800 Berks, Hereford Twp, p208)<sup>187</sup>; (1810 Berks, Hereford Twp, p161/782)<sup>187</sup>; (1820 Berks, Hereford Twp, p159)<sup>187</sup>; (1830 Berks, Hereford Twp, p258)<sup>187</sup>]

3. **Catherine** married **Casper Moyer** (also Meier, Meyer) on 4/5/1768. She was the executor of her husband's will in 1823 in Berks Co.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>]

[(1790 Berks, PA, Robeson Twp, p41)<sup>187</sup>; (1800 Berks, Robeson, p660)<sup>187</sup>]

4. **Elizabeth** may be a child of this family. She married **Johannes Moyer** on 10/13/1761 in Berks Co. Her marriage record gives her maiden name, and since there were no other Nesters in the area, it is likely that she belongs to this family.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>187</sup>]

Frederick Nester, Sr. was born about 1709, probably in Germany. He died on 4/21/1782 in Berks Co, PA, at the age of 73. He was buried two days later in "Chapel Grounds of Goshenhoppen Catholic Church, Bally, Hereford Twp, Berks Co." His wife was **Catherine** who remarried to **Conrad Reintzel** on 11/15/1785 at the Catholic Church of Bally. He was a widower and farmer in Pike Twp, Berks Co. Berks Co was formed in 1752 from portions of Chester, Lancaster, and Philadelphia Co.<sup>187</sup>

On 9/1/1764, Frederick Nester witnessed the will of **Thomas Banfield**.<sup>187</sup>

On 5/31/1769, Frederick Nester is listed with 35 acres of land in the Berks Co Warranties of Land.<sup>187</sup>

On 6/4/1770, the will of **Thomas Banfield**, of Oley, was proven. Frederick Nester was a witness, age about 64 years old, a German who did not understand the English language. (Berks Co WB 2, p77).<sup>187</sup>

The 3/17/1771 Staatbote, a Philadelphia German newspaper, includes the following:  
***Peter Schmidt**, b Carlsruh in Durlachischen, who arrived in Philadelphia recently with Captain Smith, inquires for Friedrich Nester, living in the vicinity of the Blue Mountains. **Peter Schmidt** is in the employ of **Andre McGlove**, merchant, at the lower bridge (a drawbridge) Philadelphia. He is the son of **Sigmund Schmidt**, who is still in Germany.*  
There were two "**Johann Peteer Schmidt**'s (who) arrived in Philadelphia on 9/13/1764 and 9/9/1765. Also, it is possible that this ad was inquiring about **Frederick Nester Jr.**"<sup>187</sup>

On 6/9/1773, Frederick Nester is listed with 45 acres of land in the Berks Co Warranties of Land.<sup>187</sup>

On 5/13/1779, Frederick and Catherine Nester were sponsors for the baptism of **John Jacob Moyer**, son of **Casper** and **Catherine Moyer**. They were also listed as the grandparents.<sup>187</sup>

On 10/18/1781, Frederick and Catherine Nester were sponsors for the baptism of **John Frederick Moyer**, son of **Casper** and **Catherine Moyer**. They were also listed as the grandparents.<sup>187</sup>

On 5/27/1782, the estate of Frederick Nester was administered by his widow "Catharine" of Hereford Twp, Berks Co, PA.<sup>187</sup>

On 6/15/1782, an inventory of the estate of Frederick Nester was taken in Berks Co. It mentioned "his ouldest son Fridrick Nester". (Berks Co Adm Bk 3, p318). His personal property was valued at £36, 8s, 6p. Additionally, he had eight £10 notes, \$297 Continental money valued at £1,011, and silver and gold worth more than £10. Items in his possession worth noting include his clothes, two hats, three pairs of shoes, many tools, "a lucking glase", "seven bee baskets", two hogs, a swarm of bees, four sheep, and two cows.<sup>187</sup>

On 3/1/1783 and 4/1/1783 "Catharine" or "Catharina" Nester administered her late husband's estate in Burks Co. Disbursements were made to those who were owed money, and payments were made to the accountants and lawyers.<sup>187</sup>



## HEWITT

**B-31-1. William E. Hewitt (7). Elizabeth Hewitt (B-30-1)** was the daughter of **William E. Hewitt** and **Elizabeth Goad (B-32-1)**.<sup>29,187</sup> They had the following children.<sup>29</sup>

1. Alcey Hewitt	-	1832
2. Mary Hewitt		
3. William Hewitt		
4. Sarah Hewitt		
5. John Hewitt	1800 -	1854
6. *Elizabeth Hewitt	1802 -	1898

They probably lived in Montgomery Co, VA, before it became Floyd Co in 1831.

The 1830 Montgomery Co, VA, census lists the family of William Hewett, p71: (0010000001-0000100001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>70-79</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>70-79</i>

The 1840 Floyd Co, VA, census lists the family of Elizabeth Hughet, p182: (0-1000100001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one female</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>70-79</i>
<i>one female slave</i>	<i>36-54</i>

1. **Alcey** married **Abraham Goad**. She died in Floyd Co.<sup>29</sup> [d<sup>29</sup>]
2. **Mary** married a **Lefrey**.<sup>29</sup>
3. **William**
4. **Sarah** married **Archelaus Prather**.<sup>29</sup>
5. **John** married **Elizabeth Howell**.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>, d<sup>29</sup>]
6. **Elizabeth** married her first cousin **Daniel Nester** on 6/2/1824 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>29,187</sup> She is said to have died in 1898 in MO.<sup>187</sup> [b<sup>29,187</sup>, d<sup>29,187</sup>]

**William E. Hewitt** was born after 1750. He married **Elizabeth Goad** on 2/17/1787 in Montgomery Co. He may have died in 1837.<sup>29,236</sup>

On 2/17/1830, William Hughett sold 200 acres in Montgomery Co, VA, on a branch of Greasy Creek to **John** Hughett for \$200. It was witnessed by **Daniel Nester**.<sup>187</sup> (DB K, p112-3).

## GOAD

**B-32-1. Abraham Goad, Sr. (8). Catherine Goad (B-30-2) and Elizabeth Goad (B-31-1)** were daughters of **Abraham Goad, Sr.** and **Anne Ayers**. They had the following children.<sup>29</sup>

1. John Goad		
2. William Goad		
3. James Goad	1758 -	
4. *Catherine Goad	1764 -	1851
5. Isham Goad	1765 -	7/16/1815
6. *Elizabeth Goad	1767 -	1850
7. Anne Goad	1768 -	
8. Mary Goad	1770 -	
9. Ayers Goad	1782 -	1855
10. Hiram Goad	1782 -	1790
11. Abraham Goad, Jr.	1785 -	
12. Joshua Goad	3/30/1786 -	

They lived in Montgomery Co, VA, where most (if not all) of the children were born.<sup>29</sup>

**1. John**

**2. William**

**3. James** married **Mary Collier** on 7/24/1786 in Pittsylvania Co, VA. He died after 1850 in Kanawha Co, WV.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>]

**4. Catherine** married **Johann Jacob Nester** on 6/12/1789 in Montgomery Co. She died in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>, d<sup>29</sup>]

**5. Isham** married **Nancy Reynolds** on 7/7/1792 in Montgomery Co. He died in White Co, TN.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>, d<sup>29</sup>]

**6. Elizabeth** married **William Hewitt, Sr.** on 2/17/1787 in Montgomery Co.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>, d<sup>29</sup>]

**7. Anne** married **Robert Lawson** on 8/1/1793 in Montgomery Co. She died in TN.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>]

**8. Mary** married **Thomas Phillips** on 1/9/1798 in Montgomery Co. She died in TN.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>]

**9. Ayers** married **Edith**. He died in Green Co, IN.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>, d<sup>29</sup>]

**10. Hiram** [b<sup>29</sup>, d<sup>29</sup>]

**11. Abraham, Jr.** [b<sup>29</sup>]

12. **Joshua** married **Sallie Smiddy**. He died in TN.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>]

On 10/1/1784, **George** Quisenberry (**Quesenberry**) was granted 165 acres in Montgomery Co. The land was adjacent to “a line of Abraham Goad’s survey”. (VA Grants #N, p252).<sup>314</sup>

On 2/7/1800, Abraham Goad was granted 555 acres in Grayson Co on the north branch of Burks Fork. The land was adjacent to **Andrew Cock**’s line. (VA Grants #43, p300).<sup>314</sup>

On 10/5/1812, Abraham Goad was granted 60 acres in Montgomery Co on both sides of Greasy Creek, the waters of Big Reed Island. (VA Grants #63, p275).<sup>314</sup> It is possible that this grant is actually for **Abraham, Jr.**

**B-32-2. John Goad, Sr. (9).** **Abraham Goad, Sr.** was the son of **John Goad, Sr.** and his second wife **Anne Isham**. They had the following children.<sup>29</sup>

1. Ann Goad	1737 -	
2. *Abraham Goad, Sr.	4/11/1740 -	1/ 8/1816
3. Robert Goad	1742 -	1830

John Goad, Sr., was first married to **Katherine Jennings** about 1722. They had the following children born in North Farnham Parish, Richmond Co, VA, as recorded in the parish records: **Joannah Goad** (11/1/1723), **Elizabeth** (7/12/1726), **John, Jr.** (7/1/1729), **Hannah** (4/7/1732), and **William** (3/3/1734).<sup>81</sup> Apparently his first wife **Katherine** died and he soon married **Anne Isham**. They lived in Bedford Co, VA, where their children were born.<sup>29</sup>

1. **Ann** married **John Riden**. She died in VA.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>]

2. **Abraham, Sr.** married **Anne Ayers**. He died in Anderson Co, TN.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>, d<sup>29</sup>]

3. **Robert** first married **Jane Dodson**. He married his second wife **Susannah Hood** in 1824.<sup>29</sup> [b<sup>29</sup>, d<sup>29</sup>]

**Anne Isham** was born in 1699 in Richmond Co, VA.<sup>29</sup>

The will of John Goad was written on 7/7/1771. It was probated soon after on 7/23/1771 in Bedford Co, VA, court. He named his son **John** as executor. He also listed children **Joannah** Sevear, **Elizabeth Cox**, **Hannah Bennet**, **Ann Riden**, **William**, **Abraham**, and **Robert**. His land went to his wife **Ann**, and sons **William**, **Abraham**, **Robert**, and **John**. (Bedford WB 1, p132).<sup>81,167</sup> His will may also refer to son **James**.<sup>167</sup>

The ancestry of John Goad, Sr., is continued in B-16-2.

## MITCHELL

**B-34-1. Stephen Mitchell (7). Elizabeth Mitchell (B-2-3)** was the daughter of **Stephen Mitchell** and **Ketturah Wade**. They had the following children.<sup>110</sup>

1. Nancy Mitchell	12/15/1783 -
2. Polly C. Mitchell	9/28/1785 -
3. Martha (Patsy) Mitchell	9/ 9/1787 - 2/ 7/1862
4. *Elizabeth (Betsy) Mitchell	7/13/1789 - 1875
5. John Mitchell	8/ 4/1791 - 12/ 4/1791
6. John B. Mitchell	11/ 4/1792 - 12/20/1859
7. Lucinda Mitchell	10/17/1794 - 7/29/1889
8. Ketturah Mitchell	11/ 6/1796 - 6/ 8/1876
9. Charity Mitchell	10/10/1798 - 11/ 3/1858
10. Charlotte Mitchell	11/12/1800 -
11. Stephen Newton Mitchell	9/29/1802 - 10/23/1862
12. Robert Mitchell	11/20/1805 - 4/29/1869

They lived in Bedford Co, VA, before moving to Grayson Co, VA, about 1805.<sup>110</sup>

The 1789 Bedford Co, VA, Tax List A includes Stephen Mitchel on p6, taxed on March 23 for one tithe and two horses or colts.<sup>459</sup> Also in the 1800 Bedford Co Tax List A, Stephen Mitchell is listed on p17, taxed for one tithe and three horses or colts.<sup>459</sup>

1. **Nancy** married **William Wilson** on 7/29/1802.<sup>110</sup> [b<sup>110</sup>]
2. **Polly** married **John Allison** on 8/8/1809 in Wythe Co, VA. They may have moved to MO by 1829.<sup>110</sup> [b<sup>110</sup>]
3. **Martha** married **William Lindsey** on 2/10/1816 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>72,110</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p135, #979); (1860 Car, Hillsville, p48, #315/316)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>110</sup>, d<sup>110</sup>]
4. **Elizabeth** married **William Mitchell** on 10/25/1809 in Grayson Co.<sup>110,393</sup> [b<sup>110,393,445</sup>, d<sup>110</sup>]
5. **John** [b<sup>110</sup>, d<sup>110</sup>]
6. **John B.** married **Margaret (Peggy) Davis** on 2/23/1819.<sup>110</sup> He was 57 in the 1850 census.<sup>72</sup> He was a Justice of the Peace, very wealthy, and owned 2,654 <sup>1</sup>/<sub>6</sub> acres of land.<sup>110</sup> He received at least seven land grants between 1837 and 1856 totalling over 400 acres.<sup>314</sup> The land appears to have been along a path somewhat following what is now Hwy 52.  
[(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p128, #936)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>110</sup>, d<sup>110</sup>]
7. **Lucinda** never married.<sup>110</sup> She lived with her brother **Robert** after their mother died.<sup>110</sup> She is buried at the Lindsey/Pine Creek Cem.<sup>48,110</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p19, #134)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p27, #178/179)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>48,110</sup>, d<sup>48,110</sup>]

8. **Ketturah** married **Stephen Lindsey** on 2/14/1816 in Grayson Co.<sup>7,110</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p26, #178)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p60, #389/392)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p95, #1/2)<sup>72</sup>]  
[b<sup>110</sup>, d<sup>110</sup>]

9. **Charity** married **Alexander Smith** on 8/18/1828.<sup>110,190</sup> They lived on the south side of Pine Creek in Carroll Co.<sup>110</sup> They are buried at the Lindsey/Pine Creek Cem.<sup>48</sup> The death of “Charity Smith” on 11/3/1857 was recorded in Carroll Co records giving her age as 60 years and 35 days and her father as **James Mitchell**.<sup>72</sup> Perhaps her father’s name was given in error.  
[(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p20, #139)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72,110</sup>, d<sup>72,110</sup>]

10. **Charlotte** married **Peter Smith** on 9/1/1829.<sup>110</sup> She died before the 1880 census.<sup>72</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p21, #148)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p60, #393/396)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p95, #6/7)<sup>72</sup>;  
(1880 Car, L.F., p97, #538/538)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>110</sup>]

11. **Stephen** married **Nancy Davis** on 10/18/1836 in Grayson Co.<sup>72,110</sup> They lived near Rock Creek.<sup>110</sup> He received at least three land grants in northeastern Carroll Co between 1856 and 1858 totalling 326 acres.<sup>314</sup> On 10/30/1864 the heirs of Stephen N. Mitchell, deceased, received a land grant of 186 acres in Carroll Co on the Pulaski Co line.<sup>314</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p20, #137)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p30, #197/198)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>110</sup>, d<sup>110</sup>]

12. **Robert** married **Sarah Wright** on 11/25/1834 in Grayson Co.<sup>72,110</sup> The 1860 census values his real estate at \$2,590.<sup>110</sup> He received at least three land grants in northeastern Carroll Co between 1856 and 1858 totalling 437 acres.<sup>314</sup> He died in Carroll Co at age 63.<sup>72</sup> They are buried at the Lindsey/Pine Creek Cem.<sup>48</sup>  
[(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p19, #134)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p27, #178/179)<sup>72</sup>]  
[b<sup>48,110</sup>, d<sup>48,110</sup>]

Stephen Mitchell was born about 1760 and died in 1806.<sup>110,445</sup> He was a Sgt. in the 14<sup>th</sup> VA Reg during the American Revolution.<sup>110</sup> His grave in the Stephen Mitchell Cem in Carroll Co is marked with a bronze DAR plaque.<sup>110,393,445</sup> He married “Kitty Wade” according to a Bedford Co marriage bond dated 3/8/1783, with **Isaac Wade**, surety.<sup>110,414</sup> She was born in 1765 and died in 1836.<sup>110</sup> Her parents may have been **Jeremiah Wade** and **Charity Ballinger**.<sup>393</sup> Stephen Mitchell is said to be “the patriarch of the Mitchell family that remains to this day” in Carroll Co.<sup>110</sup>

On 7/20/1780, Stephen Mitchell was granted 380 acres in Bedford Co on both sides of Possum Creek. The land was adjacent to his own line and crossed the top of Cooper’s Mountain. (VA Patents #E, p210).<sup>314</sup>

On 11/1/1805, Stephen Mitchell of Grayson Co bought 361.5 acres from **Aaron Wood** and his wife **Elizabeth**. He paid 350 silver dollars for the land on the waters of Big Reed Island. It was

recorded in the June 1806 court. (Grayson DB 2, p204).<sup>67</sup> From a different source, when they moved to Grayson Co, he is said to have paid for his 370 acre farm with \$350 worth of silver dollars. He was buried on that farm which was in the vicinity of Bethesda Church.<sup>383</sup> Ref 383 (Vol 23, #2&3, p24).

On 9/2/1829, **John B. Mitchell** and wife **Peggy** and **Stephen N. Mitchell** sold 170 acres to **Charles Smith** for \$285. This was part of the land sold by **Aaron Wood** to Stephen Mitchell, deceased. (Grayson DB 5, p455).<sup>67</sup>

On 9/2/1829, the heirs and legal representatives of Stephen Mitchell, deceased, sold land on the waters of Big Reed Island to Jno. **B. Mitchell**. The sellers (and the amount they received) were **William Wilson** and wife **Nancy** (\$11), **John Allison** (\$20), **William Lindsey** and wife **Patsy** (\$20), **Stephen Lindsey** and wife Keturah (\$13), **Alexander Smyth** and wife **Charity** (\$33), and **Lucinda Mitchell** (\$16). (Grayson DB 5, p457).<sup>67</sup>

On 9/2/1829, **John B. Mitchell** and wife **Peggy**, **William Mitchell** and wife Betsey, and **Peter Smith** and wife **Charlotte** sold 192 acres to **Robert Mitchell** for \$200. The land was adjacent to **Charles Smith** and **Isaac Wright**. (Grayson DB 5, p461).<sup>67</sup>

The following letter is a pension request made on behalf of the heirs of Stephen Mitchell.<sup>314</sup> The claim was probably written in 1834, the same year it was rejected.

Page 1

*Virginia, Bedford  
County to wit.*

*Be it known that before me, **David W. Quarles**, a Justice of the Peace in and for the county aforesaid, **Samuel Mitchell**, an old and highly respectable man, well known to me, and entitled to full credit; who made oath that he was well acquainted with his brother Stephen Mitchell having been a soldier of the revolution. That in 1776, said Stephen enlisted for two years in the company of Capt. **George Lambert** of the Virginia State line in the county of Bedford; that he served his two years out and was honorably discharged. That he is deceased; that **Patsy** Lindsey, wife of Lindsey, **Charity**, wife of Lindsey, **John**, Chatherine, wife of Lindsey, **Charlotte**, wife of Lindsey, and **Lucy Mitchell**, **Stephen N. Mitchell**, **Nancy**, wife of Watson, and Betsey wife of Wm. **Mitchell** are his children and heirs.*

*Saml. Mitchell*

The first page appears to be an affidavit by Stephen's brother **Samuel** that Stephen served in the army and has the following nine heirs: **Patsy**, **Charity**, **John**, Catherine, **Charlotte**, **Lucy**, **Stephen N.**, **Nancy**, and **Betsy**. However, it seems odd that the first four daughters are listed as

the wife of a Mr. Lindsey. While two daughters did marry a Lindsey, the other two did not. Also, daughter Catherine is probably the same as **Ketturah**.

Page 2

*The heirs of **Samuel Mitchell** desire the executive to grant them the bounty land to which their father was entitled.*

**Henry B. Ely**

*their agent and attorney.*

*Patsey Lindsey and*

*her husband      Lindsey*

**Charity** *Lindsey and her*

*husband      Lindsey*

*Catherine Lindsey and her*

*husband      Lindsey*

**Charlotte** *Lindsey and her*

*husband      Lindsey*

**Nancy** *Wilson and her*

*husband      Wilson*

**Stephen N. Mitchell**

**Lucy Mitchell**

*and Betsey wife of*

*Wm. Mitchell*

The second page appears to be a statement by the heirs' attorney, but it reads "heirs of Samuel" when it should be "heirs of Stephen". Again, it says that four daughters were the wife of a Mr. Lindsey.

Stephen Mitchell is very likely the son of **Robert Mitchell** (born 1714) and **Mary Enas**, both of Welsh descent.<sup>189,393</sup> **Robert Mitchell** left a will in Bedford Co, VA, dated 4/23/1781 where he named his wife **Mary** and sons **Samuel**, **Daniel**, **Robert**, and **Stephen**. It was proven on 2/25/1799. (Bedford WB 2, p239).<sup>167</sup>

**Mary Enas** was the daughter of **Richard Enas** and his wife **Susannah** who emigrated from Northern Ireland to America.<sup>189</sup>



## WRIGHT

**B-35-1. Zachariah Wright, Sr. (7). Nancy Wright (B-8-1)** was the daughter of **Zachariah Wright** and **Polly Hayes**.<sup>189</sup> They had the following children.<sup>189</sup>

1. Polly Wright	1803	-
2. Sarah Wright	1806	-
3. Susannah Wright	4/26/1808	- 6/ 6/1893
4. Abraham Wright	1808	-
5. *Nancy Wright	9/10/1808	- 12/12/1878
6. Lucinda Wright	1814	-
7. Zachariah Wright, Jr.	1815	-
8. Elizabeth Wright		

They probably lived in Caswell Co, NC, where Zachariah and Polly were married in 1793, before moving to the area that became Carroll Co, VA.<sup>189</sup>

The 1790 Caswell Co, NC, census includes Zachariah Wright according to an index of households.

The 1820 Grayson Co, VA, census lists the family of Zac Wright, p12: (200301-32110).<sup>212</sup>

<i>two males</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>three males</i>	<i>16-25 [must be 18-25]</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>over 45</i>
<i>three females</i>	<i>0-9</i>
<i>two females</i>	<i>10-15</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>16-25</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>26-45</i>

The 1830 Grayson Co census lists the family of Zachariah Wright, p285: (010100001-00111001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>60-69</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>15-19</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>50-59</i>

The 1840 Grayson Co census lists the family of Zachariah Wright in the eastern district, p20: (0000100001-000001001).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>20-29</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>70-79</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>30-39</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>60-69</i>

The 1850 Carroll Co, VA, census lists this family in the 11<sup>th</sup> District, p326, #133. Their real estate was valued at \$500.<sup>212</sup>

<i>Zachariah Wright Sr</i>	<i>88, farmer, b MD, can't read/write</i>
<i>Polly Sr</i>	<i>83, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Polly Jr</i>	<i>46, b VA, can't read/write</i>
<i>Samuel Bond</i>	<i>35, farmer, b VA</i>
<i>Zachariah Wright Jr</i>	<i>35, none, b VA, can't read/write, idiotic</i>

1. **Polly** married **Samuel Bond** on 12/13/1855 in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>407</sup>

2. **Sarah** married **Robert Mitchell** on 11/25/1834 in Grayson Co.<sup>72</sup> They are living beside her parents in 1850 when she is 44.

[(1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p19, #134)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Hillsville, p27, #178/179)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p95, #4/5)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72</sup>]

3. **Susannah** married **William Joseph Hurst**.<sup>549</sup> They lived in Carroll Co. They are buried in the Lindsey Cemetery, Old Bethesda Church.<sup>549</sup> [b<sup>549</sup>, d<sup>549</sup>]

4. **Abraham** married **Jane Quesenberry** on 7/7/1829 in Grayson Co.<sup>72,209</sup>

[(1830 Grayson)<sup>212</sup>; (1840 Grayson)<sup>312</sup>; (1850 Car, p43, #299)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72</sup>] Ref 209, Jun 1997.

5. **Nancy** married **Charles Smith** on 2/16/1830 in Grayson Co.<sup>66,189</sup> They are buried in Oak Hill Cem.<sup>364</sup> [b<sup>72,364</sup>, d<sup>364</sup>]

6. **Lucinda** married **Isaac Bond** on 4/1/1837 in Grayson Co.<sup>72</sup>

[(1850 Car, p20, #138)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, p33, #220/221)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72</sup>]

7. **Zachariah, Jr.** [b<sup>72</sup>]

8. **Elizabeth**

**Polly Hayes** was born about 1767.<sup>189</sup>

On 12/25/1812, Zachariah Wright bought 163 acres from **William Mitchell** and his wife **Elizabeth** for \$200. This was land on Big Reed Island at the corner of **Samuel Schooley** that **William** had bought four years earlier. (Grayson DB 3, p246).<sup>67</sup>

On 4/12/1817, Zachariah Wright sold 100 acres to **Samuel Montgomery**. The land was formerly the property of **Nathan Newby** lying on Bobbitt's Cr, it being a branch of Big Reed Island. It was adjacent to **Reuben Cox** and **John Stone**. (Grayson DB 3, p487).<sup>67</sup>

**B-35-2. Abraham Wright (8). Zachariah Wright, Sr.** was the son of **Abraham Wright** and his wife **Mary**.<sup>189</sup>

1. \*Zachariah Wright, Sr.

1762 -

Both Abraham and his wife Mary are said to have been born in the British Isles. They sailed to Maryland by 1762 where their son **Zachariah** was born, but eventually settled in Caswell Co, NC, which was formed in 1777 from Orange Co.<sup>189</sup>

1. **Zachariah, Sr.** married **Polly Hayes** on 12/24/1793 in Caswell Co, NC.<sup>189</sup> [b<sup>189</sup>]

**Abraham Wright** was born in 1736. He married **Mary** who was born in 1740 and died in 1793.<sup>189</sup>

## PHILPOTT

**B-36-1. Samuel Philpott, Sr. (8). Sarah Hannah Philpott (B-8-2) was the daughter of Samuel Philpott, Sr. and Mary Ann Hannah.**<sup>189,332</sup> They may have had the following children.<sup>332,336</sup>

1. Alexander Philpott	1785	-	
2. Nancy Philpott	1786	-	
3. Samuel Philpott, Jr.	1786	-	1826
4. Mary Ann Philpott	1788	-	
5. *Sarah Hannah Philpott	1788	-	7/16/1872
6. Carolina Eurelia Philpott	1789	-	
7. John Wrenn Philpott	1791	-	5/ /1858
8. Drucilla Price Philpott	7/22/1791	-	2/ 9/1871
9. Tom Hannah Philpott	1793	-	
10. Susannah Philpott	1794	-	
11. Elizabeth Jones Philpott	1797	-	
12. Patsy Philpott	1799	-	
13. Barton Philpott	4/15/1804	-	3/ 3/1887
14. Lucinda Philpott	1809	-	1/ 9/1881

Samuel's father died within a few months of his birth, and his mother died in 1766 when he was four years old. It appears that he may have been raised with the family of his older half brother, **John Philpott, Jr.**, who was born in 1750. In 1778, John, who had moved from MD, was listed as a resident of Pittsylvania Co in a deed to buy land in Henry Co. The families of John and Samuel resided in Henry Co, VA.<sup>189,335</sup> Today, Philpott Lake is located on the Smith River near the northern border of Henry Co and Patrick Co.

Samuel is recorded in Henry Co tax lists during the 1780s.<sup>334</sup> The 1790 Henry Co, VA, Tax List A includes Samuel Philpott on p12, taxed on April 10 for one white tithe, no blacks (over 16), one black (12-16), and three horses or colts.<sup>459</sup> Also in the 1800 Henry Co Tax List, Samuel Philpott is listed on p12, taxed on March 25 for one white tithe, one black (over 16), no blacks (12-16), three horses or colts, and one stud horse for which he charges \$18 per season.<sup>459</sup>

In 1806, he is found on the Henry Co personal tax list. Also, in 1814, he is listed with **John Philpott**, and together they paid two tithes. This was the case until 1822 when John died. **John Philpott, Jr.** was his half brother. Samuel paid Henry Co taxes on 50 acres until 1830.<sup>334</sup>

Samuel paid taxes in Patrick Co from 1806 to 1823.<sup>334</sup>

1. **Alexander** married **Martha Patsy Penn** in 1807.<sup>332</sup> [b<sup>332</sup>]
2. **Nancy** married **John Carter** in 1812.<sup>332</sup> [b<sup>332</sup>]
3. **Samuel, Jr.** married **Mary Frances Kesterson** in 1803.<sup>332</sup> He died in Roane Co, TN.<sup>332</sup> [b<sup>332</sup>, d<sup>332</sup>]

4. **Mary Ann** married **Allen Philpott, Sr.** in 1806.<sup>332</sup> [b<sup>332</sup>]
5. **Sarah** married **James Quincy Smith** on 11/5/1804.<sup>189,190</sup> She died in Carroll Co, VA.<sup>333</sup> They are buried in the Thomas E. Marshal Cem.<sup>364</sup> [b<sup>189,332,364</sup>, d<sup>189,332,364</sup>]
6. **Carolina** married **James Byrd** in 1819.<sup>332</sup> [b<sup>332</sup>]
7. **John** married **Elizabeth Dillon** in 1811.<sup>332</sup> He entered service in the War of 1812 on 1/20/1815 at the Henry Co Courthouse.<sup>336</sup> He served in Capt. Graves Co, 64<sup>th</sup> Reg, VA Militia. At the end of the war, he was discharged on 3/7/1815.<sup>336</sup> He was age 59 in 1850.<sup>336</sup> He died in Henry Co.<sup>332</sup>  
[(1850 Henry)<sup>336</sup>] [b<sup>332</sup>, d<sup>332</sup>]
8. **Drucilla** married **Josiah Hunter Turner, Sr.** on 3/11/1810 in Franklin Co, VA.<sup>332</sup> She was 59 in the 1850 census.<sup>336</sup> She died in Franklin Co.<sup>332</sup>  
[(1850 Franklin)<sup>336</sup>] [b<sup>332</sup>, d<sup>332</sup>]
9. **Tom** [b<sup>336</sup>]
10. **Susannah** married **Forrest Phifer** in 1814 in Henry Co.<sup>332,334</sup> She died before 1837.<sup>332</sup> [b<sup>332</sup>]
11. **Elizabeth** married **John Phifer** in 1817.<sup>332</sup> [b<sup>332</sup>]
12. **Patsy** married **William Stone** in 1819.<sup>332</sup> [b<sup>332</sup>]
13. **Barton** died in Decatur, Benton Co, AR.<sup>336</sup> He was buried in Coffelt Cem [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]
14. **Lucinda** died in Monroe Co, VA.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

**Mary Ann Hannah** was born on 1/6/1766 in Charles Co, MD. She died about 1835 in Roane Co, TN.<sup>334</sup> She may have had a brother named **Alexander Hannah**.<sup>336</sup>

On 3/22/1804, Samuel Philpott was granted 84 acres in Patrick Co, VA. The land was on the south side of Smith River, adjacent to his own line. (VA Grants #52, p272).<sup>314</sup>

In December 1823, "Samuel and Polly Philpott" sold 144 acres in Patrick Co to **William Stone**. The land was located on the south side of Smith River. (Patrick DB 9, p290).<sup>334</sup>

In December 1823, Samuel and his wife sold land in Henry Co. (Henry DB 6, p191).<sup>334</sup>

The settlement of the estate of Samuel Philpott was recorded in Henry Co, VA, in July 1838 (WB 4, p142).<sup>334</sup> It is also recorded in Kingston, Roane Co, TN (Estate Records 8 or B).<sup>334</sup> The Roane Co estate records are said to list the following heirs: **Alexander Philpott, John Wrenn Philpott, John Phifer, William Stone, Allen Philpott, James Smith, Lucinda Philpott, Mary Ann Philpott, Barton Philpott, Tom Philpott, Joseph Turner, James Byrd, and John Carter.**<sup>334</sup>

**B-36-2. John Philpott, Sr. (9). Samuel Philpott, Sr.** was the son of **John Philpott, Sr.** and his second wife **Mary E. Keech.**<sup>332,336</sup> They had the following children.<sup>333</sup>

1. Charles Thomas Philpott	11/20/1753 -	1836
2. Sarah Warren Philpott	1/ 5/1756 -	1847
3. Zachariah Philpott	12/20/1758 - 11/ 9/1836	
4. *Samuel Philpott, Sr.	1762 -	1838

They lived in Charles Co, MD.<sup>332</sup> By his first marriage John had sons **David** (1746-1781) and **John, Jr.** (1750-1822).<sup>333</sup> By Mary's first marriage she had a son **Phillip Glover** (1749-1791).<sup>332,333</sup>

1. **Charles** served in the Revolutionary War between 1776 and 1779.<sup>336</sup> He is found in the 1800 Henry Co tax list.<sup>459</sup> He married **Elizabeth Garrett Mockoboy** on 3/28/1779.<sup>333</sup> He died in Henry Co, VA.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333,336</sup>, d<sup>333,336</sup>]

2. **Sarah** first married **Dan C. Hobart**, and second **James Mitchell.**<sup>333</sup> She died in Pittsylvania Co, VA.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333,336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

3. **Zachariah** married **Cassandra Garrett** in 1781.<sup>333</sup> He is found in the 1800 Henry Co tax list.<sup>459</sup> He died in Cumberland Co, KY.<sup>336</sup> He was crushed to death by a tree he was felling.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333,336</sup>, d<sup>333,336</sup>]

4. **Samuel** married **Mary Ann Hannah** on 1/12/1785 in Henry Co, VA, with **John Philpott** as surety (Mar. Bk 1, p2).<sup>332,336</sup> After she died, he married **Margaret Pyrtle** on 10/3/1836 in Henry Co.<sup>332</sup> He died in Roane Co, TN.<sup>334</sup> [b<sup>332,333,336</sup>, d<sup>332,333</sup>]

**Mary E. Keech** was born in 1724 in Charles Co, MD.<sup>332</sup> Her first husband was a **Glover.**<sup>332</sup> Her will was written on 4/29/1766 in Charles Co.<sup>334</sup> It was probated on 5/11/1766 and mentioned son **Samuel.**<sup>334</sup>

**John Philpott** wrote his will on 10/16/1761 in Charles Co.<sup>334</sup> It was probated on 3/30/1762, and an inventory was dated 4/15/1762. His son **Samuel** was not mentioned in the will, probably because he had not yet been born when it was written.<sup>334</sup> However, it did mention his brothers **William** and **Barton.**<sup>336</sup> (Charles Co Inventory Bk 78, p25-7).<sup>336</sup>

**B-36-3. Charles Philpott (10). John Philpott, Sr. was the son of Charles Philpott and Elizabeth Barton Smoote (B-40-1).<sup>333</sup> They had the following children.<sup>333,336</sup>**

1. *John Philpott, Sr.	1720 -	1762
2. Warren Philpott	1723 -	
3. Eleanor Philpott	1726 -	
4. Elizabeth Philpott	1729 -	
5. Susan Philpott	1732 -	8/ 7/1773
6. Mary Philpott	1735 -	
7. Barton R. Philpott	1738 -	2/27/1806
8. William Philpott	8/16/1740 -	1776

They lived in Charles Co, MD.<sup>336</sup>

1. **John's** first wife may have been **Mary Posey**.<sup>336</sup> She died in the early 1750s and he soon remarried to **Mary E. Keech**.<sup>332</sup> He died in Charles Co, MD, before 5/30/1762.<sup>334,336</sup>  
[b<sup>333,334</sup>, d<sup>333,334</sup>]

2. **Warren** died after 1756.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333</sup>, d<sup>333</sup>]

3. **Eleanor** first married **James Taylor** and second **Reuben Davis**.<sup>333</sup> [b<sup>333</sup>]

4. **Elizabeth** married **Thomas Weatherford**.<sup>333</sup> She died after 1778 in NC.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333</sup>]

5. **Susan** married a **Humphries**.<sup>333</sup> Her will was probated on 11/10/1773.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

6. **Mary** [b<sup>333</sup>]

7. **Barton** married **Barbara**.<sup>333</sup> He enrolled in a militia company on 7/9/1776.<sup>336</sup> He died in Frederick Co, MD.<sup>336</sup> His will was dated 7/9/1804.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333,336</sup>, d<sup>333,336</sup>]

8. **William** married **Mary Ann Davis**.<sup>333</sup> He died in Frederick Co, MD, at Sugar Loaf Mountain.<sup>336</sup>  
[b<sup>333,336</sup>, d<sup>333,336</sup>]

**B-36-4. Edward Philpott, Jr. (11). Charles Philpott is said to be the son of Edward Philpott, Jr, and Susanne Posey (B-42-1).<sup>333,336</sup> They had the following children.<sup>333</sup>**

1. Edward Philpott, III	1/14/1687 -	1725
2. Susanna Philpott	6/ 9/1690 -	
3. John Philpott	10/13/1692 -	*2/ 2/1746

4. Elenor Philpott	1695 -	
5. *Charles Philpott	2/19/1698*-	1753
6. Mary Philpott		

They lived in Charles Co, MD.<sup>336</sup>

1. **Edward, III** left a will dated 1/30/1725\*.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333,336</sup>, d<sup>333,336</sup>]
2. **Susanna** married **Charles Musgrave**.<sup>333</sup> It is assumed that she died before 8/19/1718 since she is not mentioned in her father's will.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333</sup>]
3. **John** married **Ann Cottrell**.<sup>333</sup> He died in Princess Ann Co, VA.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333,336</sup>, d<sup>333,336</sup>]
4. **Elenor** was of age when her father's will was written.<sup>333</sup> She wrote a will dated 1/22/1724\*. She died before 2/23/1724\* when it was probated.<sup>336</sup>
5. **Charles** first married **Elizabeth Barton Smoote** before 9/5/1717.<sup>333,336</sup> His second wife was **Elizabeth Angell**.<sup>333</sup> In a deposition dated 8/20/1753, he stated that he was age 55 and the son of **Edward Philpott**.<sup>336</sup> He died before 11/12/1753 when his estate was inventoried.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>333,336</sup>, d<sup>333,336</sup>]
6. **Mary** was of age when her father's will was written.<sup>333</sup>

**Edward Philpott, Jr.** wrote a will dated 8/19/1718. He died before 10/1/1718 when it was probated.<sup>336</sup> The will did not mention daughter **Susanna**.<sup>336</sup>

**B-36-5. Edward Philpott, Sr. (12).** **Edward Philpott, Jr.** was the son of **Edward Philpott, Sr.**, and his wife **Bridgett**.<sup>333</sup> They had the following children.<sup>333</sup>

1. *Edward Philpott, Jr.	1660 -	1718
2. Charles Philpott	2/19/1667 -	

**Edward** lived in England before settling in Charles Co, MD by 1649.<sup>333,336</sup>

1. **Edward, Jr.** first married **Susanne Posey**.<sup>333</sup> On 8/3/1709 he married his second wife **Elenor Hawkins**.<sup>333</sup> [b<sup>333</sup>, d<sup>333</sup>]
2. **Charles** [b<sup>333</sup>]



**Edward Philpott, Sr.** was born about 1597 in England.<sup>336</sup> He probably married his wife **Bridgett** in the 1650s in Charles Co, MD.<sup>336</sup> He is said to have died after 1678, while she is said to have died after 1680.<sup>336</sup> Some researchers say Edward was the son of **Henry Philpott** in a line going back to London, England, all the way to 1330, but this has not yet been proven.<sup>336</sup>

## DURNELL

**B-38-1. John Durnell** (7). **Phoebe Jane Durnell** (B-26-2) was the daughter of **John Durnell** and **Diannah Jennings**.<sup>210</sup> They had the following children.<sup>72,153,210</sup>

- |                         |             |           |
|-------------------------|-------------|-----------|
| 1. *Phoebe Jane Durnell | 1808 -      | 1883      |
| 2. Sarah Durnell        | 1810 -      | 2/15/1896 |
| 3. Alley Durnell        |             |           |
| 4. Andrew Durnell       |             |           |
| 5. James Durnell        |             |           |
| 6. Mary Durnell         |             |           |
| 7. Hester Durnell       |             |           |
| 8. William Durnell      |             |           |
| 9. Eli Durnell          | 5/24/1826 - |           |

The 1830 Grayson Co, VA, census lists the family of John Durnal, p255: (1010001-0111).<sup>212</sup>

<i>one male</i>	<i>0-4</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one male</i>	<i>40-49</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>5-9</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>10-14</i>
<i>one female</i>	<i>15-19</i>

1. **Phoebe** married **Jehu Phillips** on 10/6/1825 in Grayson Co, VA.<sup>210</sup> [b<sup>29,210</sup>, d<sup>29,210</sup>]
2. **Sarah** married **Reuben Dalton**.<sup>47,72</sup> Her death recorded in Carroll Co, VA, records gives her parents as "John and Diana Durnil".<sup>72</sup>  
[(1850 Car, p12, #84)<sup>72</sup>; (1860 Car, Dugspur, p7, #38/38)<sup>72</sup>; (1870 Car, Pine Cr, p101, #44/48)<sup>72</sup>; (1880 Car, Pine Cr, p113, #25/26)<sup>72</sup>] [b<sup>72</sup>, d<sup>72</sup>]
3. **Alley** married **Robert Goad** on 10/19/1830 in Grayson Co.<sup>66</sup>
4. **Andrew**
5. **James**
6. **Mary**
7. **Hester**
8. **William**
9. **Eli** [b<sup>153</sup>]

The marriage of John Durnal and Dianer Ginons is recorded in Patrick Co, VA, on 5/4/1806.<sup>407</sup>  
The census suggests that **Diannah Jennings** may have died before 1830.<sup>212</sup>

## HILTON

**B-39-1. Elijah Hylton (9). Elizabeth Hylton (B-10-1) was the daughter of Elijah Hylton and Susannah Slusher.**<sup>218,441</sup> They had the following children.<sup>218,441</sup>

1. Susannah Hylton	-	
2. *Elizabeth Hylton	-	3/28/1815
3. Lucy C. Hylton	1766 -	1858
4. George Hylton	-	1840
5. *John B. Hylton	-	1815
6. Archelius Hylton	1779 -	1865
7. Martha (Patty) Hylton	-	

They lived in Montgomery Co, VA, in the part that later became Floyd Co in 1831.<sup>218</sup>

1. **Susannah** married **David Howell** in 1785.<sup>218</sup>

2. **Elizabeth** married **Henry Hylton** in Montgomery Co in 1792.<sup>218</sup> She died in Montgomery Co.<sup>218</sup> [d<sup>218</sup>]

3. **Lucy** married **Charles Turman** before 1798.<sup>218,441</sup> She was 84 in the 1850 census.<sup>212</sup> [(1850 Floyd, p425, #678)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>212</sup>, d<sup>218</sup>]

4. **George** married **Tabitha Arter**, probably in the late 1790s.<sup>212,218</sup> He was age (26-45) in the 1810 census.<sup>212</sup> [(1810 Mont)<sup>212</sup>] [d<sup>218</sup>]

5. **John** married **Nancy Howell** in 1798.<sup>218</sup> [d<sup>218</sup>]

6. **Archelius** married **Katherine Weddle**, possibly about 1801.<sup>212,218</sup> "Arch" was age (26-45) in the 1810 census.<sup>212</sup> [(1810 Mont)<sup>212</sup>] [b<sup>218</sup>, d<sup>218</sup>]

7. **Patty** married **Martin Weddle** after 1798.<sup>218</sup>

**Susannah Slusher** was born about 1745 and died in 1815.

**Elijah Hylton** died without leaving a written will in Montgomery Co. However, he made a verbal will just before he died, and it was presented on 9/8/1798, and proven in July 1802. He requested that the lower part of his land go to son **John**, and the upper part to son Archelus. His wife **Susannah** was to have use of as much of the plantation as she needed. His daughter Pattey was to receive a horse and "as much other property given her as my other daughters had when they married". Money from the sale of his beef cattle was to be divided between his

wife and “my three unmarried children”. A bay horse, an old mare, and a section of land he had in partnership with **David** Howel were to be sold with the money divided equally between his wife and sons **John**, **George**, and Archelus, and sons-in-law **Charles Turman**, **David** Howel, and **Henry Hylton**, and daughter **Patty**. The heirs were listed as: **Susannah Hylton**, **George Hylton**, **John Hylton**, Archelaus **Hylton**, **Charles Turman**, **David** Howel, **Henry Hylton**, and **Pattey Hylton**.<sup>441</sup>

**B-39-2. George Hylton, Sr. (10). Elijah Hylton and John B. Hylton (B-10-2) were sons of George Hylton, Sr. and his wife Ester.**<sup>218</sup> They had the following children.<sup>218</sup>

1. James Hylton	1737	-	
2. *John B. Hylton			
3. George Hylton, Jr.	1727	-	1813
4. *Elijah Hylton	1740	-	1798
5. Easter Hylton			
6. Samuel Hylton	1745	-	
7. Nathaniel Newman Hylton	1744	-	1842

They lived in King and Queen Co, VA, which encompassed a large portion of the state at that time.<sup>218</sup>

1. **James** first married **Susanna Walton** in Goochland Co, VA.<sup>218</sup> She died in 1760, and he married **Mary Hall** a few years later.<sup>218</sup> He later married his third wife **Lucy Wade**.<sup>218</sup> [b<sup>218</sup>]

2. **John** married **Obedience Cox** on 11/24/1757 in Goochland Co, VA.<sup>218</sup>

3. **George, Jr.** married **Bethenia Neville** Allen about 1759.<sup>218</sup> [b<sup>218</sup>, d<sup>218</sup>]

4. **Elijah** married **Susannah Slusher**.<sup>218</sup> [b<sup>218</sup>, d<sup>218</sup>]

5. **Easter** married a **Smith** and was named in the will of her brother **George, Jr.**<sup>218</sup>

6. **Samuel** was named in the will of his brother **George, Jr.**<sup>218</sup> [b<sup>218</sup>]

7. **Nathaniel** married **Elizabeth Wade** about 1773.<sup>218</sup> [b<sup>218</sup>, d<sup>218</sup>]

**George Hylton, Sr.** may be the son of **John Hylton** (died 1719) and his wife **Elizabeth** (died about 1718).<sup>218</sup>

## SMOOTE

**B-40-1. Thomas Smoote, Jr. (11). Elizabeth Barton Smoote (B-36-3)** was the daughter of **Thomas Smoote, Jr. and Elizabeth Barton (B-41-1).**<sup>336</sup> They had the following children.<sup>336</sup>

- |                             |        |      |
|-----------------------------|--------|------|
| 1. Charles Smoote           |        |      |
| 2. William Smoote           |        |      |
| 3. John Nathan Smoote       |        |      |
| 4. Rachell Smoote           |        |      |
| 5. Ann Smoote               |        |      |
| 6. Barton Smoote            | 1688 - |      |
| 7. Mary Smoote              |        |      |
| 8. Thomas Smoote, III       |        |      |
| 9. *Elizabeth Barton Smoote | 1698 - | 1752 |

They lived in Pickwaxon Hundred, Charles Co, MD.<sup>336</sup>

**1. Charles**

**2. William**

**3. John**

**4. Rachell**

**5. Ann**

**6. Barton** stated in early 1731 that he was age 43. Later that year he had reached the age of 44.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>]

**7. Mary**

**8. Thomas, III**

**9. Elizabeth** married **Charles Philpott** before 9/5/1717.<sup>333,336</sup>

**B-40-2. Thomas Smoote, Sr. (12). Thomas Smoote, Jr.** was the son of **Thomas Smoote, Sr. and Joan Batten.**<sup>336</sup> They had the following children.<sup>336</sup>

- |                        |        |           |
|------------------------|--------|-----------|
| 1. William Smoote      | 1656 - | 4/12/1706 |
| 2. *Thomas Smoote, Jr. | 1660 - | *1/ /1705 |
| 3. James Smoote        | 1662 - |           |
| 4. Edward Smoote       | 1664 - |           |

They lived in Charles Co, MD, in the vicinity of Pickawaxon Hundred.<sup>336</sup>

1. **William** died in Copley Parish, Westmoreland, MD.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]
2. **Thomas, Jr.** married **Elizabeth Barton**. He died in Charles Co.<sup>336</sup> He wrote a will dated 1/6/1705\*. It was probated on 1/30/1705\*.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]
3. **James** died in Charles Co. [b<sup>336</sup>]
4. **Edward** [b<sup>336</sup>]

**Joan Batten** was born in 1634 in England.<sup>336</sup>

**B-40-3. William Smoote, Sr. (13). **Thomas Smoote, Sr.** was the son of **William Smoote, Sr.** and his wife **Grace**.**<sup>336</sup> They had the following children.<sup>336</sup>

- |                        |      |       |       |
|------------------------|------|-------|-------|
| 1. William Smoote, Jr. |      |       |       |
| 2. *Thomas Smoote, Sr. | 1634 | -     | *1667 |
| 3. Richard Smoote      |      | - 10/ | /1676 |
| 4. Elizabeth Smoote    | 1638 | -     |       |
| 5. Alice (Aels) Smoote | 1640 | - 7/  | /1662 |

They lived in England before arriving in Charles Co, MD, probably in the 1640s.<sup>336</sup>

1. **William, Jr.**
2. **Thomas, Sr.** married **Joan Batten** in MD. The inventory of his estate was taken on 2/14/1667\*.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]
3. **Richard's** will was dated 4/23/1676. It was probated on 10/31/1676.<sup>336</sup> [d<sup>336</sup>]
4. **Elizabeth** [b<sup>336</sup>]
5. **Alice** married **William Barton** in 1658.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

**William Smoote, Sr.** was born about 1597 in England or possibly the Netherlands. He died in either Charles or St. Mary's Co, MD. His wife **Grace** was born about 1612 in England. She died on 1/14/1666\* in St. Mary's Co, MD.<sup>336</sup>

## BARTON

**B-41-1. William Barton, Jr. (12). Elizabeth Barton** was the daughter of **William Barton, Jr.** and his wife **Mary**.<sup>336</sup> They had the following children.<sup>336</sup>

- |                      |             |      |
|----------------------|-------------|------|
| 1. Mary Barton       |             |      |
| 2. Margaret Barton   | 3/25/1667 - |      |
| 3. *Elizabeth Barton | 2/27/1671*- | 1755 |

They lived in Charles Co, MD.<sup>336</sup>

1. **Mary** is thought to have died before 1/12/1690\* in Charles Co. On that date she did not sign a deed releasing her dower rights as was the law at that time.<sup>336</sup>
2. **Margaret** was living in 1733 when her second husband died.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>]
3. **Elizabeth** married **Thomas Smoote, Jr.**<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

**B-41-2. William Barton, Sr. (13). William Barton, Jr,** was the son of **William Barton, Sr**, and his wife **Margary**.<sup>336</sup> They had the following children.<sup>336</sup>

- |                         |        |      |
|-------------------------|--------|------|
| 1. Elizabeth Barton     |        |      |
| 2. Nathan Barton        |        |      |
| 3. *William Barton, Jr. | 1634 - | 1717 |

They lived in England before settling in Charles Co, MD, between 1634 and 1666.<sup>336</sup>

1. **Elizabeth**
2. **Nathan**
3. **William, Jr.** stated in 1698 that he was 64 years old, meaning that he was born about 1634 in England. He married **Mary** about 1666 in Charles Co, MD. He later married **Alice (Aels) Smoote**.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

**William Barton, Sr**, was born about 1605 in England. He died about 1674.<sup>336</sup>



## POSEY

**B-42-1. John Posey, Sr. (12). Susanne Posey (B-36-4) was the daughter of John Posey, Sr. and Les Amelie Belaine. They had the following children.**<sup>336</sup>

- |                    |              |            |
|--------------------|--------------|------------|
| 1. Elizabeth Posey |              |            |
| 2. Mary Posey      |              |            |
| 3. *Susanne Posey  | 1672 -       | 1708       |
| 4. Jane Posey      | 10/10/1682 - | 1720       |
| 5. Humphrey Posey  | 2/ 1/1683 -  | 1718       |
| 6. John Posey, Jr. | 7/30/1685 -  | 10/15/1759 |

They lived in Charles Co, MD.<sup>336</sup>

1. **Elizabeth**

2. **Mary**

3. **Susanne** married **Edward Philpott, Jr.** in Charles Co, MD.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

4. **Jane** [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

5. **Humphrey** [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

6. **John, Jr.** [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

**Les Amelie Belaine** was born about 1652. She died in 1716.<sup>366</sup>

**B-42-2. Francois (Francis) Posey (13). John Posey, Sr. was the son of Francois (Francis) Posey and Elizabeth Humphreys. They had the following children.**<sup>336</sup>

- |                     |             |      |
|---------------------|-------------|------|
| 1. Benjamin Posey   | 1648 -      | 1715 |
| 2. Anne Posey       | 1650 -      | 1717 |
| 3. *John Posey, Sr. | 7/20/1652 - | 1689 |

They lived in Charles Co, MD.<sup>336</sup>

1. **Benjamin** [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

2. **Anne** died before 1717.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

3. **John, Sr.** married **Les Amelie Belaine** about 1670 in Charles Co. He died before 7/24/1689 in Charles Co when an inventory of his estate was taken.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

**Elizabeth Humphreys** was born about 1610 in England. She died about 1674 in MD.<sup>336</sup>

**B-42-3. Marteyn Poschet, Sr. (14). Francois (Francis) Posey** was the son of **Marteyn Poschet, Sr.** and **Anne de Colnet**. They had the following children.<sup>336</sup>

1. Marteyn Poschet, Jr.
2. \*Francois (Francis) Posey 1615 - 1654

They lived in Cambrai, France, where Francois was born.<sup>336</sup>

1. **Marteyn, Jr.**

2. **Francis** married **Elizabeth Humphreys** about 1643 in Charles Co, MD. He died before 4/24/1654 in Charles Co, MD, when **Henry Fox** requested in court at Putuxent, MD, the right to settle the estate of "Francis Posey, deceased". The request was granted.<sup>336</sup> [b<sup>336</sup>, d<sup>336</sup>]

**B-42-4. Gilles Poschet (15). Marteyn Poschet, Sr.** was the son of **Gilles Poschet** and **Jeanne de Ghoozee**.<sup>336</sup>

1. \*Marteyn Poschet, Sr.

They probably lived in France.

1. **Marteyn, Sr.** married **Anne de Colnet**.<sup>336</sup>

**B-42-5. Mathieu Poschet (16). Gilles Poschet** was the son of **Mathieu Poschet** and **Aly de Palayndre**.<sup>336</sup>

1. \*Gilles Poschet

They probably lived in France.

1. **Gilles** married **Jeanne de Ghoozee** in 1561.<sup>336</sup>

**B-42-6. Joseph Poschet (17). Mathieu Poschet** was the son of **Joseph Poschet** and **Jeanne Marquerite de Lalaing**.<sup>336</sup>

1. \*Mathieu Poschet

They probably lived in the area of France.

1. **Mathieu** married **Aly de Palayndre**.<sup>336</sup>

**B-42-7. Philippe Theodore Poschet (18). Joseph Poschet** was the son of **Philippe Theodore Poschet** and **Alyde Recharde de Longueville**.<sup>336</sup>

1. \*Joseph Poschet

They probably lived near the area of France.

1. **Joseph** married **Jeanne Marquerite de Lalaing** in 1523.<sup>336</sup>

**B-42-8. Philippe Octrave Emmanuel Poschet (19). Philippe Theodore Poschet** was the son of **Philippe Octrave Emmanuel Poschet** and **Reinelde Elearnore de Montecuculli**.<sup>336</sup>

1. \*Philippe Theodore Poschet

They may have lived near the area of France.

1. **Philippe** married **Alyde Recharde de Longueville**.<sup>336</sup>

**B-42-9. Eustanch Joseph Poschet (20). Philippe Octrave Emmanuel Poschet** was the son of **Eustanche Joseph Poschet** and **Mathilde de Faeleimberg**.<sup>336</sup>

1. \*Philippe Octrave Emmanuel Poschet

They may have lived near the area of France.

1. *Philippe* married **Reinelde Elearnore de Montecuculli**.<sup>336</sup>

**Eustanch Joseph Poschet** and **Mathilde de Faeleimberg** were married in 1420.<sup>336</sup>